



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

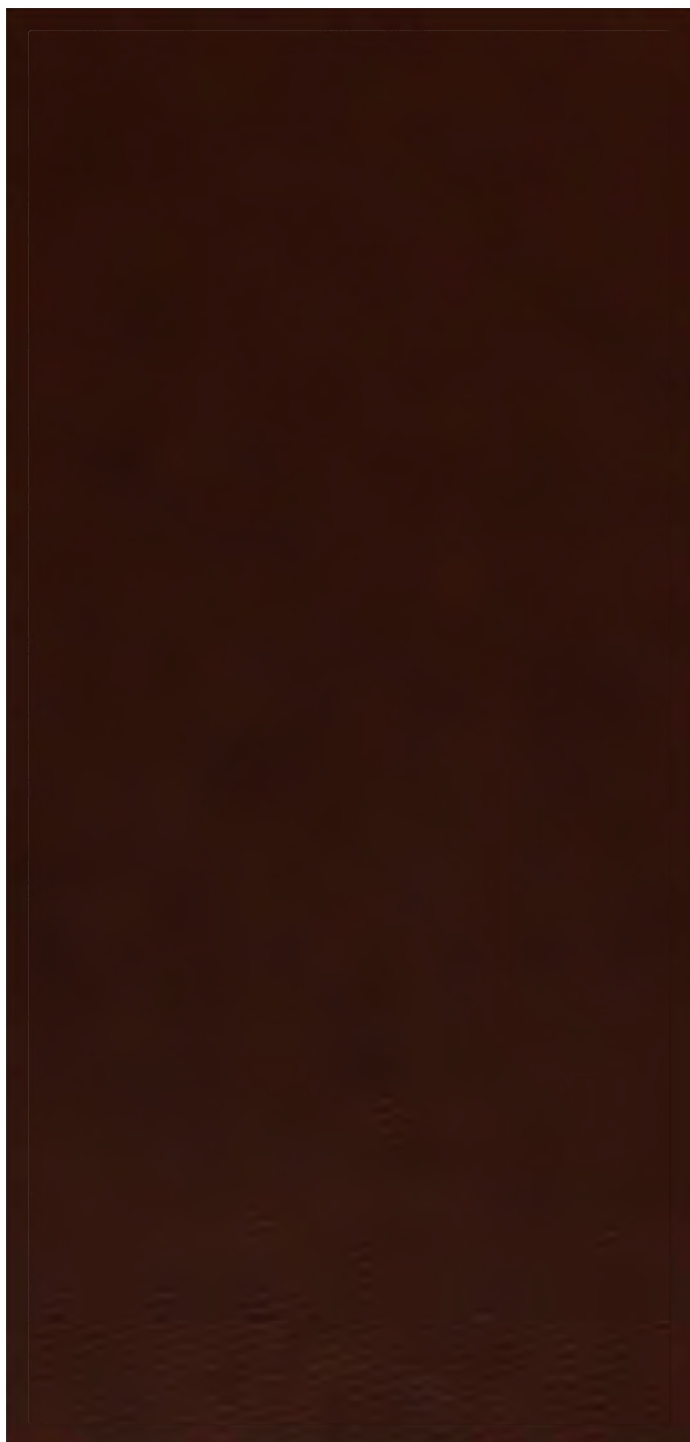
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

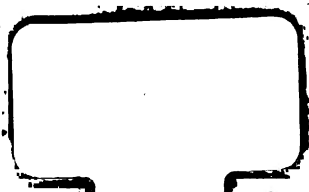
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

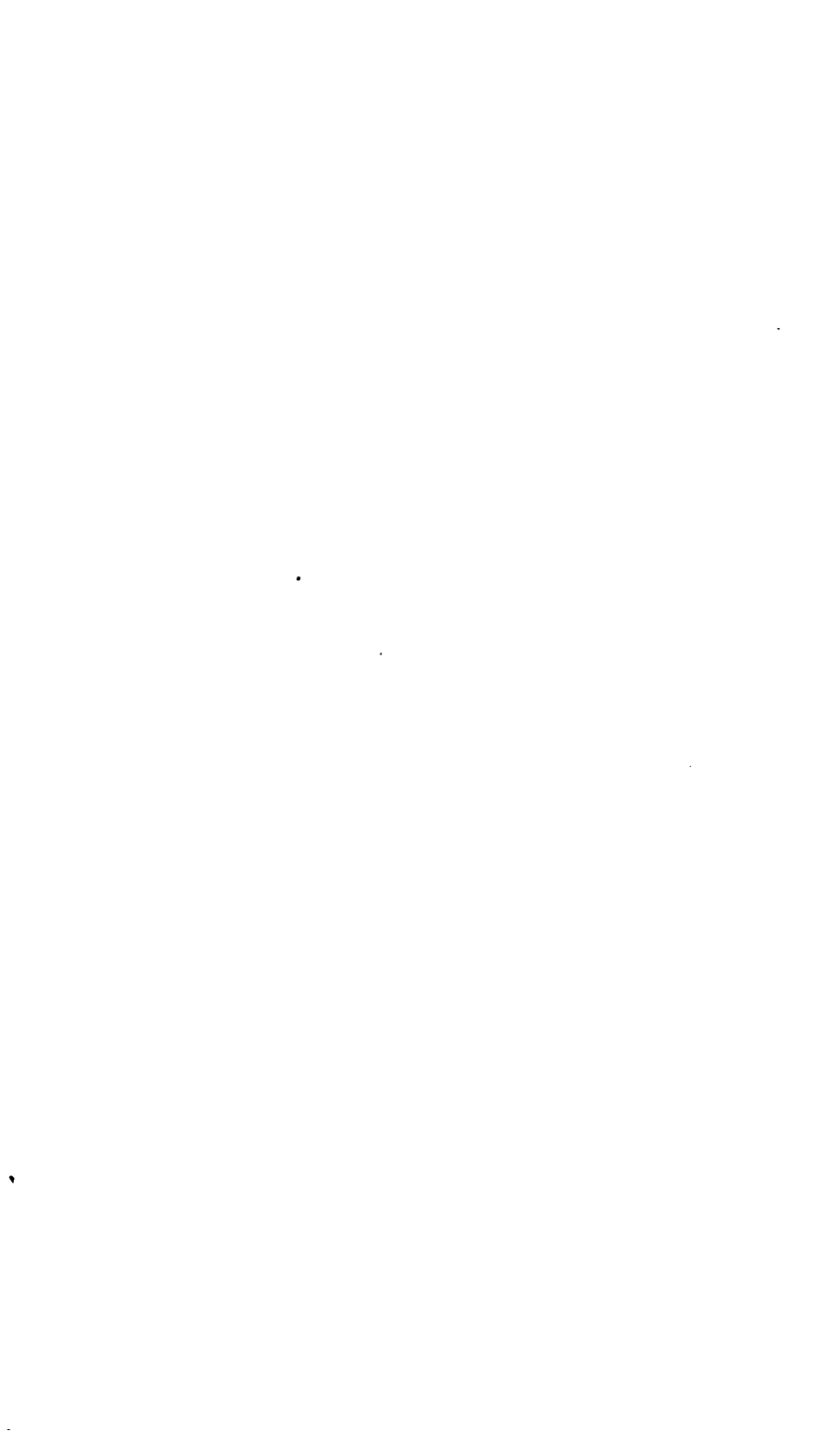




Box 10, Vol. 1  
The 1st









THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

THIS BOOK  
PUBLISHED

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS



THE  
HISTORY OF  
BERWICK UPON TWEED,  
INCLUDING A SHORT ACCOUNT  
OF THE VILLAGES OF  
TWEEDMOUTH AND SPITTAL, &c,

---

---

*By JOHN FULLER, M. D. BERWICK.*

---

---

*EDINBURGH:*

---

---

PRINTED FOR BELL & BRADFUTE, J. DICKSON, W. CREECH,  
P. HILL, MANNERS & MILLER, AND A. CONSTABLE, EDIN-  
BURGH; W. EMBLETON, BERWICK; CADELL & DAVIES,  
AND J. FAULDER, BOND-STREET, LONDON.

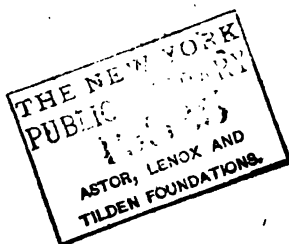
1799.

---

---

[ENTERED IN STATIONERS HALL.]

0.1



---

# DEDICATION.

---

TO

SIR JOHN SINCLAIR

OF ULBSTER, BART. M. P. &c.

S I R,

I PRESUME it will be allowed, that the chief object of all scientific pursuits ought to be the promoting of useful knowledge.

Holding this principle in view, it will appear evident, that every author should divest himself of all sinister views, and ought to choose a person for the subject of his *Panegyric* who is interested in such pursuits, and whose *patriotism* has entitled him to the respect and esteem of all good men.

IF



If this is admitted, I have little doubt but the world will agree with me, that, in this respect, I could not have fixed on any person to dedicate this work to, whose character stands so eminently distinguished for unabated ardor in every pursuit tending to promote the general interests of society and the happiness of mankind, as yourself.

Those persevering and unremitting exertions which you made, and which were crowned with success, even though seemingly opposed to insurmountable obstacles, in the establishment of the BOARD OF AGRICULTURE, will immortalize your name, and will serve as an illustrious example of a great and active mind.

Permit me then, Sir, to submit the following sheets to your consideration as founder of  
the

the above Institution, which, for your honour and the prosperity of my native country, I most sincerely wish may flourish for ever.

If this work should fortunately meet with your approbation, I shall consider my labour amply rewarded.

I have the honour to be, with the most profound respect and esteem,

SIR,

Your most obedient,

And faithful humble servant,

JOHN FULLER.

Beawton, }  
Aug. 17. 1799. }

ADVER-



---

---

## *ADVERTISEMENT.*

---

---

**T**HIS Work is of the same nature with that of the Statistical Account of Scotland. It is the first attempt of the kind made in England, and is to be considered as constituting the first part of a second great national undertaking, the importance and utility of which do not fall to be here investigated.

It was first drawn up in a small compass, at the request of Sir John Sinclair, then President of the Board of Agriculture, but the writer suggesting to him that, to do justice to the publication, he conceived it should be written on a more extensive scale; Sir John, after having perused the papers, was of the same opinion; and accordingly wished that the details might be lengthened, and the observations made more copious. This being complied with, the manuscript, when nearly finished, was shown to the President, who thought it should be printed in chapters and

b

sections,

fections, which he had the goodness to draw up from the simple arrangement presented to him by the Author: At the same time Sir John requested that the work should be published in the writer's name, which the latter was prevailed on to agree to.

---

From the Author's residing at a distance several errors have unavoidably crept in to the work, which, it is hoped, the candid reader will readily pardon.

*INTRO-*

---

---

## *INTRODUCTION.*

---

---

**T**HE Town of Berwick upon Tweed is one of the most celebrated in the History of Great Britain. From its having been a frontier garrison town, long before the glorious æra of the union, and from its being situated close by the sea, and upon the banks of an unfordable river, it was considered, when in possession of the English, as a key to England; and, when in possession of the Scots, as a key to Scotland. Having of course become a bone of contention between those once contending kingdoms; it was but too often productive of scenes of the most cruel devastation and bloodshed.

As

As its ancient history may serve to throw considerable light upon those great events which formerly agitated and convulsed these two nations, we deem it incumbent upon us to give, in the following work, as ample a detail of it as is consistent with the limits of our publication. But the principal object of this work, is to lay before the public as complete an account as could be drawn up from the well authenticated materials which we have been able, with much industry, to collect, respecting its present state, and the means of promoting its future improvement.

CON-

---

# C O N T E N T S.

---

	Page
DEDICATION - -	v
ADVERTISEMENT -	ix
INTRODUCTION - -	xi

## CHAP. I.

Preliminary Observations	i
Se&ct. 1. <i>Origin of the Name</i> -	33
— 2. <i>Situation and Extent</i> -	35
— 3. <i>Description of the Town, and Scenery of the Neighbourhood</i>	37
— 4. <i>Climate</i> - -	59
— 5. <i>Boundaries and Extent of the Liberties of Berwick</i> -	63

## CHAP.



## CHAP. II.

## History of the Town.

	Page
Sect. 1. <i>Ancient History of the Town</i>	65
— 2. <i>Remarkable Occurrences independent of the General History</i>	145

## CHAP. III.

## Public Buildings.

1. <i>Governor's House</i>	- -	171
2. <i>The Barracks</i>	- -	172
3. <i>The Hospital</i>	- -	174
4. <i>Ordnance House</i>	- -	175
5. <i>The Main Guard</i>	- -	ib.
6. <i>The Town Hall</i>	- -	176
7. <i>Reservoir of Water</i>	- -	182
8. <i>The Church</i>	- -	183
9. <i>Vicar's House</i>	- - -	187
10. <i>The Bridge</i>	- - -	190

CHAP.

## CHAP. IV.

## Constitution and Government.

	Page
Sect. 1. <i>Constitution of Berwick, Laws, and Courts</i> - -	237
— 2. <i>Armorial Bearings</i> -	247
— 3. <i>Grand Farm and other Revenues of the Town</i> - -	249
— 4. <i>Taxes</i> - -	262

## CHAP. V.

## Population.

Sect. 1. <i>Former State of Population</i>	263
— 2. <i>Present State</i> - -	265
— 3. <i>Diseases</i> - -	267
— 4. <i>Longevity</i> - -	325

## CHAP. VI.

## Ecclesiastical State.

Sect. 1. <i>State of the Established Church</i>	329
— 2. <i>Dissenters</i> - -	336

CHAP.

## CHAP. VII.

## Charitable Institutions.

		Page
Sect. 1. <i>State of the Poor</i>	- -	339
— 2. <i>Poor Rates</i>	- -	342
— 3. <i>Donations, &amp;c.</i>	- -	343
<i>Charity School</i>	- -	345

## CHAP. VIII.

## Education.

Sect. 1. <i>Public Schools</i>	- -	348
— 2. <i>Female Education</i>	- -	350

## CHAP. IX.

## Revenue Department.

Sect. 1. <i>Custom House</i>	- -	352
— 2. <i>Post Office</i>	- -	353
— 3. <i>Excise Office</i>	- -	354

## CHAP. X.

## Military Department.

Sect. 1. <i>The Ramparts</i>	- -	355
		Sect.

	Page
Sect. 2. <i>The Garrison</i> - -	358
— 3. <i>Volunteer Corps</i> - -	359

## CHAP. XI.

### Manufactures and Trade.

Sect. 1. <i>Manufactures</i> - -	361
— 2. <i>Coasting Trade</i> - -	389
— 3. <i>Foreign Commerce</i> - -	398
— 4. <i>Navigation and Shipping</i>	404
— 5. <i>Harbour and Quay</i> - -	406
— 6. <i>Harbour Dues</i> - -	411
— 7. <i>State of Freights</i> - -	412
— 8. <i>Banks</i> - - -	416

## CHAP. XII.

### Fisheries.

Sect. 1. <i>The River Tweed, its Origin and Termination</i> - -	418
— 2. <i>Salmon Fishery.—Mode of Fish- ing and Sale</i> - -	421
— 3. <i>White Fishery.—Lobster Catch- ing and Sale</i> - -	425

## CHAP. XIII.

## Police.

	Page
Sect. 1. <i>Fairs and Market Days</i>	427
— 2. <i>Markets.—Butcher</i>	428
<i>Fish</i>	434
<i>Poultry</i>	436
<i>Green</i>	ib.
<i>Corn</i>	437
<i>Eggs and Butter</i>	438
<i>Woolen Cloth</i>	ib.
— 3. <i>Average number of Cattle, &amp;c. killed annually</i>	439

## CHAP. XIV.

## Manners, &amp;c.

Sect. 1. <i>Manners and Customs</i>	440
— 2. <i>Public Amusements</i>	448
— 3. <i>Societies and Clubs</i>	451
— 4. <i>Inns</i>	452

CHAP.

## CHAP. XV.

## Country part of the District.

	Page
Se&t. 1. <i>Present Agricultural State of the</i>	
Country District - -	455
— 2. <i>Nature of the Soil</i> - -	458
— 3. <i>Manures</i> - - -	ib.
— 4. <i>Produce</i> - - -	459
— 5. <i>Rent</i> - - -	460
— 6. <i>Mills</i> - - -	461
— 7. <i>Township of Tweedmouth, in-</i> <i>cluding Spittal, south of Tweed</i>	ib.
— 8. <i>Soil, Manures, Produce, Rent</i>	469

## CHAP. XVI.

## Miscellaneous Observations.

1. <i>Antiquities</i> - - -	467
2. <i>Antiques found</i> - - -	469
3. <i>Natural Curiosities</i> - - -	471
4. <i>Quarries</i> - - -	472
5. <i>Mines and Minerals</i> - - -	ib.
6. <i>Mineral Springs</i> - - -	476
	7.

	Page
7. <i>Water</i> - - -	477
8. <i>Fuel</i> : - - -	478
9. <i>Price of Labour</i> - - -	480

## CHAP. XVII.

A Dissertation on those Sciences and particular Subjects which appear to be most intimately connected with the improvement and growing riches of a Country, and the advancement of the human mind - - -	482
<i>General Observations</i> - - -	<i>ib.</i>
<i>Culture of the Earth</i> - - -	484
<i>Commerce and Manufactures</i> - - -	495
<i>Philosophy</i> - - -	500
<i>Law</i> - - -	515
<i>Character</i> - - -	533
<i>National Character</i> - - -	535
<i>Medicine</i> - - -	539
<i>Theology</i> - - -	554

CON-

## CONCLUSION.

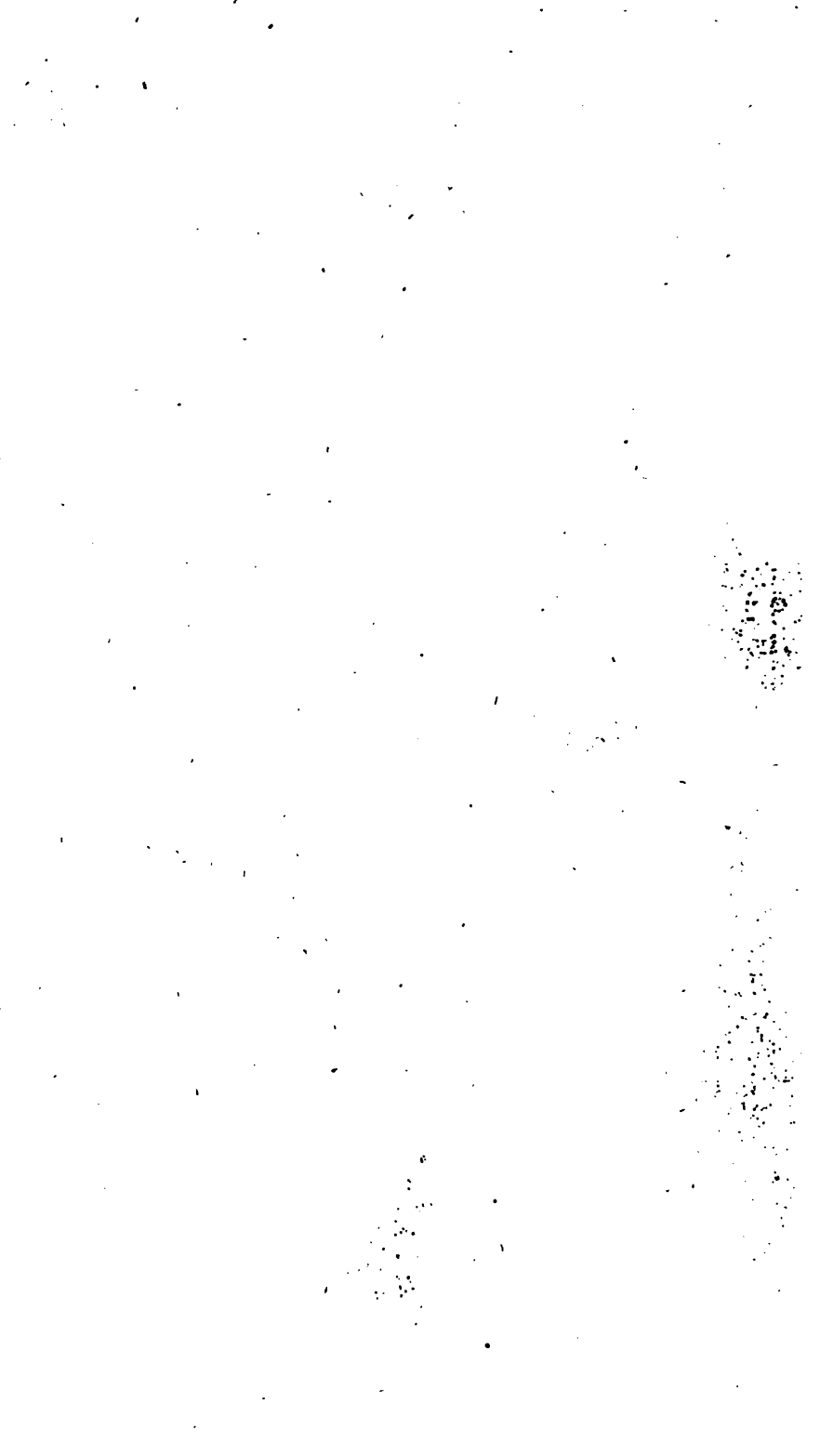
## Advantages and Means of Improvement.

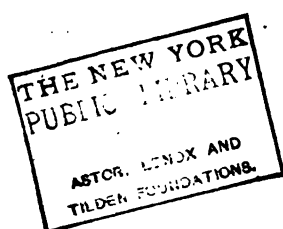
	Page
Se&. 1. <i>Peculiar Advantages of Ber-</i> <i>wick in its present state</i>	565
— 2. <i>Improvements of which it is ca-</i> <i>pable in every respect</i>	567
<i>Improvements of the Town</i> -	573
Observations on the Surrounding Coun- try	
<i>Preliminary Observations</i> - -	592

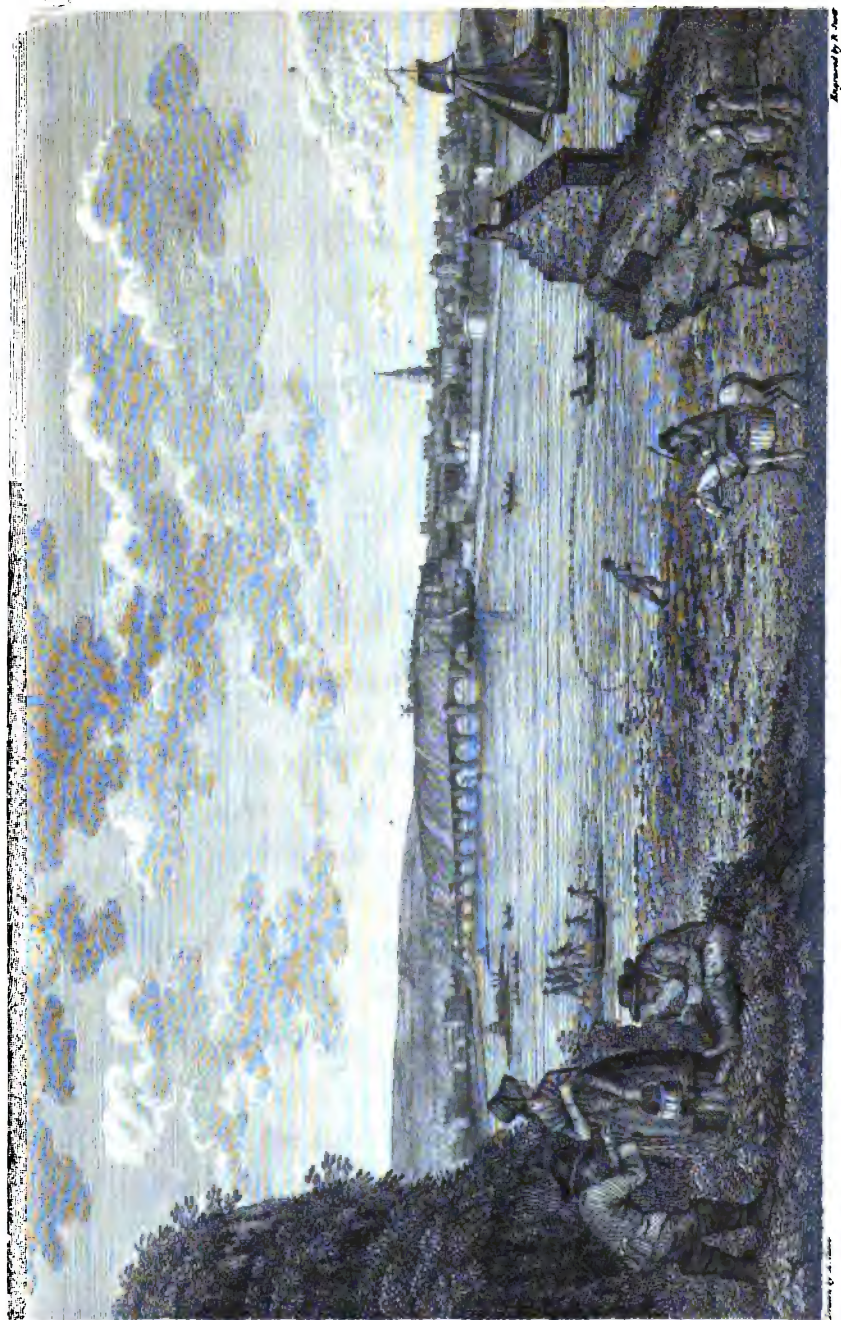
## APPENDIX,

<i>Containing the Charter of Berwick, &amp;c.</i>	1
<i>An Act for Confirmation of the King's</i> <i>Majesty's Charter and Letters Patent</i> <i>granted to the Mayor Bailiffs and Bur-</i> <i>gesses of the Borough of Berwick upon</i> <i>Tweed and their Successors and of the</i> <i>Franchizes Liberties Priviledges Ju-</i> <i>risdictions and Customs of the said Bo-</i> <i>rough</i> - - -	46
	THE









---

THE  
HISTORY  
OF  
BERWICK UPON TWEED, &c.

---

CHAP. I.

*Preliminary Observations.*

**I**N the Introduction to this Work, we have pointed out that the principal and ultimate object it has in view, is the future increase and improvement of Berwick.

How universally great soever the applause which the publication of the Statistical Account of Scotland has most meritoriously obtained from the public, and which may be looked upon as a demonstrative proof of the great advantages to be derived from statistical

A                      pursuits,

pursuits, thereby rendering any future discussion on the merits of prosecuting these inquiries unnecessary; we humbly conceive it behoves us here, in consideration that the Statistical Account of Berwick is the first attempt of the kind made in England under the auspices of the Board of Agriculture: In the *first* place to make a few brief observations on agriculture, trade, and commerce; and, *secondly*, to offer some cursory remarks on statistical investigations, with a view of removing any prejudices to works of this sort, which may subsist in the minds of those who have not bestowed that attention upon them to which they are evidently entitled.

Though the mental powers and faculties of man, (an imperfect and finite being,) must ever continue limited while he exists in this sublunary state, which renders him incapable, with all the possible researches and full energy of his soul, to bring any of the arts and sciences to complete perfection; yet the all-wise and beneficent Author of the human race has endowed the mind of man with powers,  
which,

which, when diligently and richly cultured, judiciously exercised, and properly directed to suitable objects of improvement, have, in a variety of instances, enabled him to bring some branches of the arts and sciences to a very high state of improvement.

Man, in a state of nature, it would appear, can only lay claim to one step in the chain of being superior to the brute creation. But when his mind is duly and highly cultivated, and his manners receive the finest polish, he then rises with a degree of transcendence in the scale of comparison, that not only dazzles our imagination, but overpowers the whole soul. What a grand and luxuriant theme for the theologist and philosopher! but which would lead us to an endless digression. We beg leave only to remark, that, from the foregoing observations, we are constrained to admire the wisdom and benevolence of Omnipotence, in his having, for the great happiness of mankind, along with the limited mental powers given to him, left the cultivation and improvement of his mind to his own will and choice.

choice. At the same time it is likewise proper to observe, that God has tied him down by his laws, and those of nature, to improve those talents which he has bestowed upon him to the utmost of his power, both for his own good and also for that of society, the neglecting which constitutes a crime of great magnitude. For what would have been the consequences if the powers and faculties of the human mind had been so constituted, that they expanded, and spontaneously improved in regular progression, in all branches of knowledge, in the same manner as the body of man is evolved, and gradually grows up to perfection. If such had really been the state of man, and that he were possessed of the same ideas and propensities which are congenial to his present nature, human society, (if under such circumstances society of any kind had been possible to have been formed,) could not have long existed. For all denominations of men having in this case an equally universal intuitive knowledge of all subjects and professions, complete anarchy and confusion must

must have taken place in such a community, which could not have failed soon to have terminated in its extinction, arising from causes which are completely obvious.

The Author of nature has, no doubt, for the wisest of purposes, composed the corporeal parts of man of materials which are subject to decay ; to successive processes of decomposition ; and ultimately to complete dissolution ; thereby leaving behind, of that once perfectly symmetrical and most beautiful fabric, only its elementary parts. That though, having constituted his body an animal machine of the most exquisite texture and mechanism, and also superadded thereto a principle of animation or rational soul, whereby, through the medium of the brain and nervous system, all its organs derive the power of performing their various and respective functions ; (some of which are voluntary and others involuntary : by means of these producing the involuntary and alternate contraction of the right and left ventricles of the heart, there is a constant circulation of the blood carried on throughout



throughout the whole body: and, from the unceasing action of the lungs, there is, during each inspiration, a quantity of atmospheric air \*, most essential to the preservation of life, conveyed into the sanguiferous system. Yet, notwithstanding these extraordinary and wonderful resources provided by Nature for the continuation of vitality; the constant waste and exhaustion that takes place in the body, arising as an unavoidable consequence of the numerous secretions from the blood which occur in the course of its circulation through particular organs, it has been found that human existence cannot be long prolonged, unless a regular supply either of vegetable or animal substances,

\* The reader ought to be informed, that the air of the atmosphere, when uncontaminated, has, by the test of chemical analysis, been discovered to consist of two distinct airs or gasses, the one called *vital*, the other *azotic*. The vital air, being what is absolutely essential to the support of animal life and combustion, is that portion alone which is absorbed from the air-vessels of the lungs into the mass of blood; the other, or azotic, being rejected as totally unfit for the maintenance both of animal life and flame.

substances, or part of both, be taken into the stomach. And it is to be remarked, that these substances, by the astonishing powers of the organs of digestion, become assimilated to the nature of the human body itself, for the direct and obvious purposes of nutrition. Hence appears the primary necessity of cultivating the surface of the globe to obtain food and clothing, for the preservation and support of the human species, as well as to procure sustenance for the other animals which are subservient to the use of man.

This circumstance, of man's depending wholly for the supply of the waste of his body on vegetable and animal matter, is most wonderfully and beautifully displayed in the new-born infant, almost immediately upon its coming into the world, discovering an eager desire to suck its mother; which propensity constitutes what has been called the *instinctive principle of animals*.

To those readers unacquainted with the nature of milk, it may be proper to state, that it partakes partly of a vegetable, and partly of

an

an animal nature ; this fact affording a strong presumption, that Nature intended the food of man should consist of both, in such proportions as might be found by experience most suitable to individual constitutions.

Thus, by the improvement of the natural powers of the mind, man may acquire such degrees of knowledge as are not only sufficient to enable him to conduct himself with ability in the common transactions of life, but are even capable of exalting his nature, and reflecting lustre on the human character, acting at the same time as a strong incitement to the exertion of others. We have also observed above, that, by the laws of Nature, we are particularly bound to cultivate our minds for the purpose of acquiring knowledge, first, with the view of providing our FOOD, and, secondly, our CLOTHING. And as the obtaining of the first depends upon the produce of the surface of the earth, so the culture of it becomes of all other terrestrial objects the first and most important to mankind ; and, as the second is absolutely necessary for the protection

protection of our bodies from the inclemency of the atmosphere, as well as for the adorning of our frame, it is therefore of all others next entitled to our consideration. An attention to the article of clothing naturally leads to an extension of our manufactures as well as of our trade and commerce. All the other subjects of the arts and sciences, compared with these, are of subordinate moment, not only when viewed in themselves individually, but also when considered in a national point of view. These facts appearing to us so obviously incontrovertible, it follows of course, that, next to the government, religion, and laws of a nation, that agricultural, manufacturing, and commercial improvements ought to be its primary objects; that is, every kingdom or state should direct its attention, first, To the melioration of the soil; second, To the improvement of manufactures; third, To the improvement of trade and commerce; and that these three national objects ought, in our opinion, to form the basis of all statistical inquiries and investigations.

B

That

That the attempting to reduce to practice the culture of the earth, on scientific principles, by means of national and other institutions, should have lain neglected ever since the creation of the world until lately, surely constitutes one of the greatest wonders of the present age, and cannot but be considered as justly subjecting man to severe animadversion. What art but itself can boast of a divine original ! An art of all others the most natural, as well as the most salutary : An art that even in the earlier periods of the world was thought worthy the attention of the greatest of men. We find that Virgil, the most celebrated of the Roman poets, formed his elegant precepts of husbandry upon a publication of Magos the Carthaginian general, which consists of 28 books on the subject of agriculture. The Romans were impressed with a laudable pride in being considered husbandmen. So remote as the reign of King Numa, public encouragement was bestowed on those who promoted agricultural knowledge. Cato the Censor published a volume on the same subject. Columella

mella left to the world 12 books on rural affairs. Varro also wrote an esteemed treatise on agriculture. Besides these, many other Greek and Latin authors might be adduced to prove, that the cultivation of the soil has ever been attended to both by the enlightened philosopher, and the patriotic citizen.

The celebrated Sully styles agriculture one of the breasts from which a state must draw its nourishment. A more happy simile than this could not be thought of. By instructive precepts and stimulating rewards this great man prevailed on his countrymen to cultivate this art, though these his industrious exertions were but of short duration, as the public troubles of those times soon put an end to the arts.

The French nation have meritoriously paid great attention to the subject of improving the surface of the earth ; and men of the most elevated ranks in that country have not disdained to cultivate their own lands. Even one of their renowned monarchs, Lewis XIV. with a view to obtain an account of his exten-  
five

five provinces, established a BOARD, and appointed *Intendants* for this laudable purpose. But the board being very much limited in its powers, only the Province of Languedoc was particularly described. If the reader wishes for a more full account of this praise-worthy attempt of the French king, we refer him to Voltaire's Age of Lewis the XIV. vol. II. p. 127, 128. edit. 1752.

Our wonder is again excited, when we reflect, that notwithstanding the discoveries of such luminaries as a Bacon and a Newton, who (like resplendent suns) arose in the hemisphere of science, and who dispelled those almost impenetrable clouds, which till then had obscured true philosophy, but which are now established on the basis of eternal truth; yet, that not only the general body of farmers, but likewise gentlemen farmers, possessed of great landed property, acute discernment, and a considerable share of general knowledge, still followed the old beaten unsystematized track; which, having no consistent theory to support it, rendered every attempt

tempt to accelerate the progress of agricultural improvements precarious and uncertain, which often must have been attended with great loss, but which, till lately, few farmers could well bear; and this constituted, and still constitutes, (though in a less degree than formerly), one of the greatest obstacles to the establishment of a complete system of agriculture founded on the basis of demonstration. Let us here inquire how this important object is most likely to be attained: And we presume it is neither to be acquired in the field alone, nor in the schools: It surely must be sought for in a happy combination of what is to be learned in both. The philosopher should sedulously follow the plough, and with the most minute attention observe its effects, and register them carefully in his mind.

When we contemplate the faculty which this incomprehensible store-house of ideas and of knowledge possesses, in that the more it receives and lays up, its capacity and desire for receiving more, especially if the matter be pure and instructive, increases in proportion,  
and



and the powers of retention are thereby enlarged and strengthened ; our souls are filled with astonishment and a soothing awe. The husbandman ought, in his turn, to go into the schools, and, taking up the pen and compasses, make himself master of the elements of mathematics, with their application to mechanics ; he must afterwards resort to the chemical laboratory, where, plying diligently until he acquires a thorough knowledge of the most essential doctrines of chemistry, let him attend the academical chair on agriculture in the University of Edinburgh ; after all which, he will return to the culture of the earth furnished with a stock of geometrical and chemical information, which, being founded on certain data, standing the test of demonstrative proof, he will thereby be enabled scientifically to comprehend the construction and powers of all the utensils used in husbandry, and by which he will be enabled to add to their improvement. By chemical analysis it will be greatly in his power to evolve and discover the nature and properties of  
of

of which the different soils are composed, and also the chemical principles of all the various manures. From these acquisitions, and the knowledge he will derive from the professor's lectures, he will thence be enabled to determine what manures are adapted to certain soils, and in what proportions they ought to be used. By all which, combined with the knowledge to be derived from experience, he will then find himself capable of forming a more fixed and regular system, founded on the principles of consistency and truth, which must lead to a more successful practice of farming.

By pursuing such a plan, farmers in general would become men of science; and thus the practice and theory, by being united and acting reciprocally on each other, would certainly tend to the improvement of both.

The profession would then acquire such an accession of respectability as could not fail to excite the attention of all ranks of men, which might be productive of the happiest discoveries, leading not only to the increase  
of

of individual, but also of national wealth. The riches thus acquired, too, though they might excite the jealousy of surrounding nations, yet that power and grandeur, which generally accompany their possession, become, at the same time, the strongest bulwarks against the incursions of foreign foes. But besides these essential and most desirable acquisitions, arising as the fruits of our industry, there are other important advantages which would naturally flow from this proposed plan of improving agriculture, and which relate to the subject of religion and morality. These being intimately connected with the growing riches of a country, and the success of agricultural pursuits, we humbly apprehend they fall briefly to be noticed here. Though it must be admitted, that affluence, by affording the luxuries of life, too often has proved the source of vice and immorality ; yet riches, acquired by men of cultivated and enlightened minds, will in general be found to be less likely to lead to depravity and dissipation, than if acquired

quired by persons not possessing those mental endowments.

Hence the great advantages which might likely accrue to a nation, were farmers to receive a philosophic education, such as we have proposed. There is no profession better fitted, nor none that has a greater tendency, to inspire the mind with devout and sublime ideas, than the occupation of cultivating the inanimate clod, for the purpose of bringing forth corn and grass for the use of man and those animals which are subjected to his dominion. What an excellent and inexhaustible subject for the exercise of the contemplative mind does not this afford! *Consider the lillies how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these!*

In every well regulated government, the circumstances above alluded to will be likely to prove the surest and most effectual means of preserving its constitution inviolate;—of commanding a due respect for, and obedience

to its laws;—the greatest and most natural securities of public tranquillity and domestic peace;—the first objects of a great empire.

In taking a more comprehensive view of agriculture, it appears to us that its slow progress in improvement, until of late years, is chiefly to be attributed to the following causes:

1. To the want of a theory founded on rational principles.

2. To the want of a sufficient capital in the general body of farmers.

3. To the native indolence of the human mind.

4. To prejudice, and a bias to old modes, as also to a general aversion which subsists in man to innovation of every kind.

5. To a modesty and timidity arising from the fear of being subjected to derision.

6. To the successful exertions of individuals not having been made publicly known.

7. The science of agriculture not having become, till lately, the object of accademical pursuits.

8. To gentlemen of fortune not having combined a consistent theory with a practical knowledge,

knowledge, and prosecuted the subject upon an extensive scale with unremitting assiduity.

9. To the art not having been patronised by civilised states in the establishment of national boards of agriculture, except in the island of Great Britain, which took place in May 1793.

10. To the land proprietors having formerly been in the practice of granting either too short or too long leases to their tenants.

To enter upon a discussion of the various causes above enumerated, which have chiefly operated towards retarding the progress of agricultural acquirements, would occasion us to exceed the limits of this publication; the bare recital which we have already given of them, it is to be hoped, will be deemed sufficient to the candid and intelligent reader.

Had the whole of the arable soil of the globe been originally of the same nature, the climate and seasons in all the different regions alike, not subjected to sudden changes and violent tempests; and all the articles of manure in each district equally abundant, and  
of

of the same quality; the art of cultivation, especially if the ground had been naturally rich, would probably have been very soon simplified, and an universal system speedily raised and confirmed on scientific principles; provided, however, that the luxuriance of the earth, and the perpetual state of weather favourable to vegetation, would not have led men to indulge themselves in that aversion to laborious study and active exertion, which is inherent in, and congenial to, their nature; and where their daily sustenance is, as it were, poured down upon them from Heaven. But, as a very mixed and opposite state in every respect has necessarily subsisted since the primeval days of the world, and which must ever remain as long as the present condition and arrangement of the solar system exists, the fertilizing the various kinds of soils in climates of opposite tendency, comes to be very perplexed and difficult; which calls not only for the utmost energy of the husbandman individually, but even for the united efforts of a whole nation, as far as it is possible to

to obviate them. And this leads us to direct our attention to an æra propitious to our hopes of living to see a system of agriculture brought to a very high state of improvement—the offspring of research, discovery, and experience. The arrival of this auspicious epoch, which, we trust, is not far distant, will, in all probability, be much forwarded by the establishment of the National Board of Agriculture in Great Britain, which, in the dedication, we have stated was effected principally by means of the most arduous, unremitting, and truly patriotic exertions of its present President.\* To enter upon a detail of the rise and progress of this wise and most important institution would lead us into an unpardonable and unnecessary prolixity. We therefore refer the reader to an elegant work on that subject, published by Sir John Sinclair lately. We shall therefore confine our observations to its useful tendency, with a view to explain the nature and propriety of statistical pursuits.

The

\* These Preliminaries, and most part of the Work, were written anno 1797, and beginning of 1798, when Sir John Sinclair was President.



The persevering and undaunted spirit of the President of the Board of Agriculture having, in spite of many and seemingly unfurmountable obstacles, brought this institution to be established on the broad and firm basis of a National Board, which having fortunately obtained his Majesty's patronage, Great Britain has begun a career of unexampled glory, in what relates to the arts of peace,—industry,—improvement of the soil,—manufactures,—trade and commerce,—the arts and sciences. Other nations may imitate or come up to, but cannot easily surpass an institution which has for its objects whatever a truly dignified, enlightened, and benevolent mind can dictate, or the finest feelings of the heart can point to. As it cannot be presumed it is, in general, in the power of one single man, in the course of his life, to bring any of the arts to great improvement, it becomes necessary for men to form themselves into societies for the purpose of combining their efforts to accomplish such objects. Independent of the native benevolence

lence of the minds of the members of which such societies are composed impelling them to contribute every thing in their power to promote the success of their pursuits, that spirit of emulation which is more or less inherent in every man's breast becomes a powerful additional stimulus to the exertions of his inventive faculties, whereby a body of men, thus associated, act reciprocally on one another, in a double sense, towards the attainment of objects of improvement; and it has been found, in a great variety of instances, that where societies have been judiciously arranged and properly conducted, many great and useful discoveries have been brought to light. But if such are the advantages resulting from single societies composed of but a few men, what is not to be expected from the united efforts of a whole nation? Great Britain has taken the start, and leads the van, not of an army hostile to humanity, but of a powerful phalanx, composed of many of the nobles of the land, and other gentlemen of profound erudition and true patriotism. Having

ing a virtuous and magnanimous Prince for their patron, and one of the most celebrated philanthropists of the present age for their President, and each of this chosen band holding as it were an olive branch in his hand, (sweet emblem of peace, and portentous of every good that can attend mankind), calls aloud and fervently invites every individual, and also societies composed of men interested in the various subjects of improvement above specified, to exert their utmost endeavours to accomplish, more or less, such important objects, and from time to time to communicate to this institution their progress and success; and there can be no doubt but the Board of Agriculture, with a liberal spirit, will reward such individuals or societies not only with their own marked respect and esteem, but (through the medium of their publications) do every thing in their power to secure to them the approbation of the world, thereby defending them against the prejudices and invidious calumnies of their illiberal opponents. Admirable institution that combines so many incentives

incentives to industry, and a persevering application to objects of improvement! To bring our observations nearer to a close on this establishment, we have to remark, that, as in medicine the collection of well authenticated facts, with regard to the successful effects of particular remedies in certain diseases and constitutions, tends to lead, if not to the discovery of specifics, yet to a consistent and rational theory, and, founded upon that, to a practice generally successful. In like manner, the Board of Agriculture, which is to be considered as a national and general repertory, placed in the focus of an immense circle, whence it is successively, and almost constantly receiving from its correspondents useful communications, which, together with the Statistical publications, are by this means enabled, (as with the effulgence of noon-day), to transmit and diffuse into all the regions of civilised society, every essential improvement and discovery which the Honourable Board may find they contain, together with their own observations, thereby contributing to bring such improve-

D

ments

ments and discoveries to a still greater degree of perfection. These last remarks apply, in general, to elucidate the nature and expediency of statistical pursuits;—rich sources flowing from their original fountain, the Board of Agriculture.

To put this matter in a more forcible and clearer point of view, we beg leave to add the few following general observations :

Statistics, we presume, may briefly be defined the ascertaining the actual state of cities, towns, and the various districts of a country, with regard to their situation, extent, population, climate, diseases, religion and laws, customs and manners, local advantages, public and private institutions, education, agricultural state, trade and commerce, &c. &c. &c.—together with a variety of other subjects connected with, and in a great measure dependent upon, those we have just enumerated. Publications of this sort, we conceive, could not be considered (even *a priori*) but as leading to the discovery and establishment of many useful and important facts, which otherwise

wife might lie concealed. But if, in works of this nature, the statistical writer gives a correct detail of every improvement which, from time to time, has been made, and by whom, and by what means effected in all the different subjects that comes under his discussion, and, at the same time, also points out (and which we think should always be the case in statistical publications and agricultural reports of the counties) those improvements they are still capable of, that appear to himself, and may be suggested to him by others, the nature and useful tendency of such pursuits will be evident to every man of candour and reflection.

Surely a more natural and more rational plan, leading to the improvement of a country in every respect, than the one adopted by the Board of Agriculture, could scarcely be devised by human wisdom. For, as we formerly observed, the mind of man is averse to innovation of every sort, and that, unless he is convinced, either by ocular demonstration, or from works printed, of the superior  
success

success of his neighbours or others, by means of prosecuting some new and improved system, he will naturally go on in his old beaten track; but should he perceive his cotemporaries both enriching themselves, and, at the same time, rising into reputation and fame in consequence of their following improved modes, he will thereby be stimulated to make the greatest efforts not only to acquire riches, but that principle of emulation to excel, and which, more or less, pervades every man's breast, will tend to arouse his dormant powers into active exertion. This principle of human nature applies not only individually but will be found to extend also to associations of men formed for promoting objects of improvement.

We would therefore propose, in order to give an additional spur to the innate propensity of the mind to rise to distinction and celebrity, that in all statistical publications, agricultural reports, &c. the names of those individuals who have rendered themselves conspicuous in advancing any of the branches of science,

science, should be announced in terms adequate to their respective merits.

We apprehend that the prodigious mass of information acquired to the nation respecting so many important objects, through the medium of the statistical publications, as well as the publishing the agricultural reports of the different counties, cannot fail, under the auspices and guidance of a well regulated institution of this kind, to be productive of the most solid advantages to this empire \*. And  
after

\* In order to corroborate what has been advanced in these preliminaries respecting the utility and importance of the establishment of the board of agriculture, on its present plans, we have judged it proper to insert the following copy of a letter from that truly great and patriotic character General Washington to Sir John Sinclair.

*Agriculture.*—"I have read with peculiar pleasure and  
"approbation, the work you patronise so much to your  
"own honour and the utility of the public. Such a general view of the agriculture in the several counties of  
"Great Britain is extremely interesting, and cannot fail  
"of being very beneficial to the agricultural concerns of  
"your country, and to those of every other wherein they  
"are read, and must entitle you to their warmest thanks,  
"for



after what we have said in various parts of these preliminaries, it is surely unnecessary to add

“ for having set such a plan on foot, and for prosecuting it with the zeal and intelligence you do.

“ I am so much pleased with the plan and execution myself, as to pray you to have the goodness to direct your bookseller to continue to forward them to me, accompanied with the cost, which shall be paid to his order, or remitted so soon as the amount is made known to me. When the whole are received, I will promote, as far as in me lies, the reprinting of them here.

“ I know of no pursuit in which more real and important service can be rendered to any country than by improving its agriculture ; its breed of useful animals, and other branches of a husbandman's cares ; nor can I conceive any plan more conducive to this end than the one you have introduced, for bringing to view the actual state of them in all parts of the kingdom, by which good and bad habits are exhibited in a manner too plain to be misconceived. For the accounts given to the British board of agriculture appear, in general, to be drawn up in a masterly manner, so as fully to answer the expectations formed in the excellent plan which produced them ; affording, at the same time, a fund of information useful in political œconomy, and serviceable in all countries.”

add more here by way of carrying conviction to the minds of our countrymen\*.

To secure success to this grand enterprise, every sensible and patriotic person will (there can be little doubt) join in opinion that this institution ought to be liberally supported and cherished by the British legislature, to which support it seems entitled (as its birth right) in order to carry into effect its various and important national objects.

We cannot take our leave of this subject without saying that the illustrious character  
who

\* *The following letter was also sent to Sir John Sinclair by General Washington.*

"I cannot but express myself highly pleased with the undertaking in which you are engaged, (that of drawing up the Statistical Account of Scotland), and give my best wishes for its success.

"I am fully persuaded, that when enlightened men will take the trouble to examine so minutely into the state of society, as your inquiries seem to go, it must result in greatly ameliorating the condition of the people—promoting the interests of civil society—and the happiness of mankind at large.—These are objects truly worthy the attention of a great mind, and every friend to the human race must readily lend his aid toward, their accomplishment."

who has been the principal means of giving birth to this society (still in its infancy) deserves to have his name engraved not only on pillars of marble, but on statues of gold, to perpetuate, to the latest ages, his memory and well earned labours, and to keep alive this spirit of true patriotism, without which a nation may exist and loiter, age after age, without ever advancing one step towards perfection. But the services done by individuals to their country can only be truly appreciated by posterity. For that principle of jealousy which rankles more or less in every man's breast, instead of leading him (with the breath of liberality and candour) to approve and admire, in but too many instances has been found to exhaust itself, if not in calumny and derision, yet in throwing in the way obstacles to improvement that have no foundation in truth, being only the offspring of an improper bias—Prejudice and Malignity.—Base sacrifice of the powers of an enlightened and intelligent mind, degrading to the human character. When by a resolute exertion  
of

of those generous faculties of the soul, which stand opposed to those vile propensities of the mind, he would be led not only to acquiesce in, but also to co-operate with, every laudable scheme tending to promote the happiness and prosperity of his native country, which, next to the principle of self-preservation, is undoubtedly what he owes to Nature and to God.

## SECTION I.

### *Origin of the Name.*

**B**ERWICK is evidently of Saxon or Teutonic original. *Vic* or *Wick* is a name very commonly given to any town or village situated on a corner or angle where a stream or river terminates its course. Cambden derives it from the Saxon *Beornicapit*, which signifies the town of the *Bernicians*\*. Among

E

the

“ The limit of Bernicia, on the south, is sometimes

“ said,

the various etymologies given of the name of Berwick, that of *Aberwick* is not the least probable; for *Aber* signifies the mouth of a river, and *Wick* a town at its mouth; hence Berwick, dropping the A, which is retained in Aberdeen, Aberbrothick, &c.—Some suppose that it takes its name from the Bar at the entrance of the Tweed, *q. d.* the town on the Bar. Others from Bear, founded on a notion that the neighbourhood was formerly infested by that animal; hence it is, that a bear, in the midst of trees, makes the supporters, and part of the arms, of the corporation.

It is called Berwick *upon Tweed* to distinguish it from North Berwick in East Lothian, and a village called Berwick in Shropshire; in the same manner as the birth-place of Shakspeare is termed Stratford upon Avon, to distinguish

“said, by the ancient English writers, to be the Tyne,  
 “and sometimes the Tees. In the same manner its  
 “northern limit is sometimes said to be the Frith of  
 “Forth, at other times the Tweed. It is probable that,  
 “at different periods of time, its actual limits did thus  
 “vary.”—See Border History, page 15.

tinguish it from other Stratfords, properly Strait-fords, in England.

---

## SECTION II.

### *Situation and Extent.*

**B**ERWICK is pleasantly and beautifully situated on the north\* side of the river Tweed, long celebrated both in history and song, within half a mile of where it empties its waters into the German Ocean in the Bay of Berwick. It lies in 55 degrees 48 minutes north latitude, and 1 degree 45 minutes west longitude; being distant, by the great post-road which passes through the City of York, 336 miles north by west from London; 54 miles south-east from Edinburgh, by the same road which runs through Dunbar; and

\* Berwick was originally a Scotch town.—See Chap. II. Sect. I.

and  $56\frac{1}{2}$  miles by the road through Greenlaw, the county town of Berwickshire.

The ground, on which the town is built, has, in general, an easy ascent from the river, though, in some streets, such as part of Hidehill, Eastern and Western Lanes, and Bankhill, the acclivity is somewhat more considerable. From its facing the south it fully enjoys the enlivening rays of the sun. Its circumference, within the present walls, is one mile, one quarter, and two hundred and seventy-two yards; but taking the admeasurement in the scite of the old walls, which will include the suburb of Castle-gate, the circumference will be found to extend to two miles and two hundred and eighty-two yards.

## SECTION III.

*Description of the Town, and Scenery of the  
Neighbourhood.*

IT is not our intention here to enter into a description of the *Public Buildings*, or the *Walls*, which every where completely surround the town, as they will be fully described in future sections of this work. We shall, therefore, content ourselves with giving, in this place, a general account of the town and neighbouring scenery, referring the reader, at the same time, to the ground plan of the town, which will afford him more clear ideas of the width and relative situation of the streets than can be otherwise given.

The *figure* of Berwick, which is somewhat circular, approaches however nearer to that of an oval than that of a complete circle.

Independent of the public buildings, the town consists of the following principal streets and lanes; viz. High Street, formerly known  
by



by the name of Mary-Gate, Hide-Hill, Sand-Gate, Bridge-Street, Church-Street, Wool-market, Silver-Street, Palace-Street, Backway, Eastern and Western Lanes, with some other lanes of inferior note; besides an imperfect square, generally called the Palace, we have the Parade and Golden Square.

The *Buildings*, which generally are of free-stone covered with red tyles, extend in many places not only to the walls, but, in some parts, are really built on them. The houses, particularly in the High-Street and Hide-hill, are, for the most part, three stories in height; and many of them are not only highly commodious within, but those of modern erection are handsomely fronted: Nor are these improvements in building solely confined to the two streets now mentioned, but this laudable spirit is to be discovered in other parts of the town.

A considerable number of the *Shops* exhibit a appearance of neatness and elegance greatly different from what they did a few years ago. The taste of the shopkeepers in ornamenting  
ing

ing their shops, and in displaying their goods, is such as to rival similar shops in the metropolis of either kingdom.

It would give us pleasure could we say with truth, that a proper attention to the laying out of the *Streets* in a regular manner had been originally attended to. All of them are not only irregular, but intolerably ill paved ; while some others, though labouring under the same disadvantages, yet are sufficiently wide and commodious. The principal street, however, and one through which there is constantly a very considerable thorough-fare, is shamefully cramped at the bottom, by the town-hall being injudiciously placed in the middle of it : And, near to the other end of the same street, a similar obstruction is occasioned by the building called the Main Guard.

Notwithstanding the general censure which we have thrown out on the negligence shown in the pavement of the town, yet candour requires that we should bestow much commendation on several individuals, who lately stepped forward, and, at their own expence, have paved the ground in the front of their own premises

premises. Examples highly worthy of the imitation of their fellow townsmen!

With regard to the *Lighting* of the town. The person who is under the disagreeable necessity of walking the streets in the dark winter's evening, will here and there meet with a glimmering lamp, whose faint light assists him but little in avoiding nuisances. For some winters past, the High Street and Hide-hill have been tolerably well lighted by means of a subscription. More of this, however, when we come to treat of the police of the place. The *Bridge* will be described under the head of Public Buildings; and the *Reservoir for water*, and the manner in which Berwick is supplied with that most useful article, will be detailed in Section 7. Chap. XVI.

Before entering upon a description of the *Saenery* of the neighbourhood, this seems to be the proper place to notice the suburb of *Castle-gate* situated without the walls, near the north west part of the town. It consists of one long broad street running nearly north, being the outlet to the great north road; and

and a long range of houses stretching from the further end of Castle-gate eastwards, called *Greenfes*, principally inhabited by fishermen and labourers.

Monsieur Jorvin wrote a description of England and Scotland, published at Paris, A. D. 1672, which the editor of the Antiquarian Repertory thought worthy of being inserted in that work. The account given in it of Berwick, and the adjoining country, contains several particulars which appear to be highly entitled to a place here.

“ Berwick is the first town by which I re-  
“ entered England ; and, being a frontier to  
“ England, has been fortified in different  
“ manners. There is in it at present a large  
“ garrison, as in a place of importance to this  
“ kingdom. It is bounded by the river  
“ Tweed, which empties itself into the sea,  
“ and has a great reflux, capable of bringing  
“ up large vessels, was it not prevented by  
“ sands at the entrance into its port. I ar-  
“ rived here about ten of the clock on a Sun-  
“ day ; the gates were then shut during  
F “ church

“ church time, but were opened at eleven, as  
“ is the case in all fortified places. *Here is*  
“ *an upper and a lower town, which are both*  
“ on the side of a hill that slopes toward the  
“ river. *On its top there is a ruined and aban-*  
“ *doned Castle, although its situation makes it*  
“ appear impregnable ; it is environed on one  
“ side by the ditch of the town ; *on the other*  
“ *side, by one of the same breadth, flanked by*  
“ *many round towers and thick walls, which*  
“ *inclose a large palace ; in the middle of which*  
“ *rises a lofty keep, or donjon, capable of a long*  
“ *resistance, and commanding all the environs*  
“ *of the town.*

“ The High Town incloses within its walls  
“ and ditches those of the Lower, from which  
“ it is only separated by a ditch filled with  
“ water. In the Upper Town the streets are  
“ straight and handsome ; but there are not  
“ many rich inhabitants, they rather prefer-  
“ ring the Lower Town, in which there are  
“ *many great palaces, similar to that which*  
“ has been built near the great church ; and  
“ *in all the open areas are great fountains, and*  
“ in one of them, the guard-house and pub-  
“ lic

" lit parade, before the town-hall or sessions-  
" house, over which is the clock-tower of the  
" town; so that, by walking over Berwick,  
" I discovered it to be *one of the greatest and*  
" *most beautiful towns in England.*

" The greatest part of the streets in the  
" Lower Town are either up or down hill,  
" but they are filled with many rich merchants,  
" on account of the convenience and vicinity  
" of its port bordered by a large quay, along  
" which the ships are ranged. There is not  
" a stone bridge in all England longer or  
" better built than that of Berwick, which  
" has sixteen large and wonderfully wrought  
" arches; *it is considered as one of the most re-*  
" *markable curiosities in the kingdom.* I passed  
" over it in leaving the place. Adjoining to  
" it is a large suburb, *from whence* the coun-  
" try is covered with heath and briars to  
" Ashton, where there is a castle: Bowklin,  
" where the sea appears on the left, and a  
" small island not far off, which forms a pret-  
" ty good harbour, near a village, having a  
" castle.

\* This appears to have been Holy Island, 12 miles  
south east from Berwick.

“ cattle. All this sea coast is covered with  
 “ sand banks, *and the interior country to Bel-*  
 “ *ford an entire desert, as it is said above 20*  
 “ *miles round about,* being only fitted for  
 “ feeding cattle, occasioned by divers rivulets  
 “ which run through meadows, where great  
 “ herds of all sorts of cattle may be seen feed-  
 “ ing.”

How lavish soever Nature has been in hav-  
 ing bestowed upon Berwick many singular and  
 important local advantages, She has (confining  
 ourselves to the immediate neighbourhood of  
 the town) but with a sparing hand, appropri-  
 ated to it much of the richness of rural sceney,  
 affording only a very limited scope for  
 the pencil of the delineator in landscape, or  
 for the descriptive powers of the writer in that  
 branch of science. Notwithstanding the truth  
 of this general observation, yet, when we in-  
 vestigate this subject on a more comprehensive  
 scale, it appears to us to be by no means so  
 sterile as not to entitle it to our consideration  
 and particular discussion. The land prospect,  
 both

both to the south and north; is extremely limited, and so barren, as in both of these directions, not to lay claim either to be called a romantic or a smooth placid scene. Sunny-side hill, situated about a mile and a half south from the town, obstructs the view of the country farther in that direction. All of this high ground (between which and Berwick, Tweedmouth is interposed) is a common. A great part of its surface is broken and destroyed by roads that have led, and those still leading, to coal pits, stone quarries, and brickeries, &c. that are every where lying in large confused heaps. The luxuriant hand of nature is much restrained in clothing this spot with verdure. Hence, when viewed from Berwick, it presents a disgusting object to the eye, and impresses the mind of the stranger that he is in the neighbourhood of a poor and but thinly inhabited country. Were this moor to be divided, and the arable parts of it cultivated, inclosed; and trees planted in the hedge rows, and all the more barren parts planted with firs, it would soon im-

part



part to this neglected district such a wildness and richness of scenery, as would more than compensate for the want of the wide extended view of Northumberland lying beyond this hill. This, at any rate, affords but a bleak and unrich prospect, arising from the scantiness of plantings, and part of the lands in that neighbourhood having a poor soil, and much of the face of the country being broken in a zig-zag manner by coal pits and lime-stone quarries, and the great many roads leading to them. We may here observe, however, that the produce of these pits and quarries have made up most amply for the defect of soil and sterility of the landscape, they having been the principal means of enriching this quarter of Northumberland. The highest western part of Sunny-side hill is resorted to by military troops for exercising upon, for which it is excellently well adapted. This part commands a very extensive prospect of the surrounding country, overlooking almost all the flat part of Berwickshire, we enjoy from it a captivating view of that rich county.

sounty. The town of Berwick appears to great advantage from every part of this high ground, and cannot but be considered (including the bridge, river, and bay) as forming a very rich and picturesque piece of scenery. It exhibits London in miniature. This is formed by the Tweed, resembling the Thames, Berwick and Tweedmouth, London and Southwark. The author of this publication would rejoice to live to see it rival London in extent, population, trade, and commerce. There is no view of the country from the town to the north and north by west, as the walls completely intercept it in these directions. From the northern parts of the ramparts we have but an imperfect prospect of the sea in that quarter, and Castlegate, with the rising ground beyond it, stretching towards Hallydown hill, obstruct it on that side. From the Bell Tower, and some fields contiguous to it, the low lying lands of Berwick, next to the German Ocean, appear to us. This scene, which terminates at Lamberton race-ground, five miles distant, excepting the  
 sea,

sea, has nothing in it peculiarly interesting. The neat farm house and offices lately built at Lamberton, the property of Lieutenant Colonel Renton, which we have here in full view, enlivens the distant prospect, and lessens the gloomy effect of the moor. Travelling the road between Berwick and Lamberton is very pleasant, as we have a full view of the sea all the way, and rich fields on both sides of the road. There are no trees to be seen in this tract, except at Marshall Meadows, and a few at Newfarm. From the western parts of the walls, and particularly from the West Mound and Old Castle, we enjoy a prospect extending both into Northumberland and Scotland upwards of 30 miles with the naked eye. In this wide range we comprehend many rich and beautiful tracts of country on both sides of the Tweed. We have a distinct view of Hume Castle, in the county of Berwick, darting as it were its apparently lofty and magnificent towers among the encircling clouds. The celebrated Eildon Hills in the county of Roxburgh, next present themselves to the  
enraptured

enraptured eye, and impress the mind of the beholder with admiration and awe.—May we not compare these towering verdant hills to sisters rivalling each other in richness of dress, beauty, and majestic stature? In turning a little to the left, and directing our eye to the south by west, and allowing it to range between that point and south west, we behold the renowned mountains of Cheviot, whose magnitude and immensity of height entitle them to Alpin or Andean rank, and afford to the contemplative mind a grand and impressive instance of the wonders of Creative power. The bloody battle fought near these celebrated mountains, between the two illustrious heroes, Earls Piercy and Douglass, upon which the famous ballad of Chevy Chase is founded, stands recorded in the annals of the History of Great Britain, and affords one among the too many shocking instances of wars having been in those times carried on between the two nations with brutal ferocity, without having for their objects either the equilibrium of power, the balance of commerce, the policy of states, or the

peace of Europe. Inflamed with national pique, and impelled by an unsatiable thirst of revenge, the armies of these contending kingdoms rushed to battle with a savage cruelty; and but seldom was the bow unbent, the sword sheathed, or the spear laid aside, until the arms, which wielded them, could no longer exercise them to the farther effusion of human gore. In those rude and barbarous ages, wars were often levied on the principles of robbery, rapine, and plunder, arising from a lost sense of religious oaths and moral obligations, of the sacred ties of honour and honesty and compacts of nations. We are afraid we have made an unpardonable digression, and shall, therefore, not proceed to contrast the present happy state of these two kingdoms (now, by the blessing of heaven, united in one) with that in which they were at the æra above alluded to. We shall only say, happy Britons, thrice happy Islanders, only think you are happy, and you and your posterity (following your example in each successive generation) will be really so.

“ O

" O fortunatos nimium, sua si bona norint,  
" Agricolas! quibus ipsa, procul discordibus armis,  
" Fundit humo facilem victum justissima tellus."

In looking up the Tweed from the Old Castle, and many other places near it, we cannot but admire the beautiful windings of that majestic stream, which we gradually, though reluctantly, lose about two miles distant among some scattered trees beyond New Water Haugh.

The luxuriant verdure of the banks of the Tweed and adjoining fields, together with Spring-Gardens, enrich and embellish this interesting piece of scenery.

These gardens are situated about half a mile from the farther extremity of the suburb of the town, and stretch along the steep banks of the north side of the river. They enjoy much of the genial warmth of the sun from their so completely facing that animating luminary. From whatever quarter these Gardens are viewed in the vernal and summer months, the several little clumps of planting, which are irregularly interspersed through them,

them, some being situated on projecting eminences, and others shooting forth their exuberant foliage, from natural excavations, impart to the whole a considerable degree of rural simplicity, and no small share of a romantic and picturesque appearance.

The scenery of this district of the Tweed will, in the course of a few years, derive much additional richness and ornament from those plantations which have lately been made by Sir Francis Blake, from the banks at New Water Haugh along the side of the river, and which extend nearly to those young plantings situated on the west side of Spring Gardens. Hallydown Hill, famous in the History of Berwick, is distinctly seen from many parts of the walls and the immediate vicinity of the town, being distant from it two miles north by west. This eminence fully commands the whole of the town and quay: Were the top of it planted with trees, it would become an useful object, as it would afford an excellent land-mark for ships at sea, and would also greatly heighten the scenery  
of

of the neighbourhood. The rich inclosed fields intervening between Tweedmouth and Ord House, through which there is a pleasant foot road leading to the village of East Ord, look beautiful and enlivening viewed from the ramparts and other places of the town.

. In looking down the river, either from Spring Gardens or the Old Castle, we are presented with a scene truly picturesque and captivating, composed of the Bridge with its fifteen arches, several windings of the Tweed, most part of Berwick, and all Tweedmouth and Spittal. Standing in either of these situations, and extending the view farther in the same direction, we distinctly behold Holy Island, with its castle, situated at the extremity of the bay, about ten miles distant by sea, and twelve by land. In a clear day, we plainly perceive the houses, the sandy beach, and the foaming surf on the western parts of the island. In some states of the atmosphere, the castle appears in the figure of a large cone, suspended between heaven and the ocean, forming a singular and romantic object, from  
which



which the eye cannot withdraw itself without reluctance. In exercising the powers of vision in a south-east direction from the island, Bamborough Castle, built on stupendous perpendicular rocks, overlooking the sea, twenty miles distant from Berwick by land, appears in all the solemnity of rude magnificence. From all the northern and eastern parts of the ramparts, we have a most complete and interesting view of the bay, German Ocean, the island and castles just now noticed. Across the Tweed, near its junction with the sea, the lands to the southward opens for several miles upon the view, but the variegated colourings of nature, succeeding to cultivation, are lost in the distant prospect. The beauties, too, of the landscape lie in confused arrangement; and frequently the whole is enveloped and totally obscured in sea vapour. The richest prospects which Berwick has to boast of are those from the Bridge, particularly during the time of fishing salmon; the richness of these views consists, in the first place, in the transparent Tweed, with stately majesty,

majesty, gliding down between its proud, luxuriant, and grassy banks. This enchanting river, after making many artless and beautiful windings, disembogues its waters into the German Ocean, and thereby produces a conflux and seeming discord with it; the point of which may be said to be manifested in the raging and roaring billows on the bar.

2dly, In the great number of boats employed both above and below the Bridge in bringing to land thousands of salmon of equal quality to any in the world.

3dly, In the perpetual hurry and bustle on the quay in loading and unloading smacks and other vessels.

4thly, In viewing the building of ships, both on the Berwick and Tweedmouth sides of the river, that are allowed to be the fastest and safest sailers which go to sea.

The prospect we enjoy, in looking up the river, from the Bridge is enlivening; the scenery here terminates in Spring Gardens and some farm houses situated on elevated fertile grounds,

grounds on the north side of the Tweed. From the Bridge we plainly discover Holy Island in the skirts of the horizon. Bamborough Castle is also distinctly seen from this place, and resembles a huge mortar raised to an angle of 45 degrees. From a great many places situated within the liberties, we have very extensive and interesting prospects both of the sea and the surrounding country; the principal of which we shall only state in a cursory manner, as a minute description of them would run out to an unpardonable length.

At Letham farm, two miles from the town, enchanting views of various extent are to be found. This healthy spot fronts the Tweed, with many fascinating peeps of which we are highly gratified. We here discover objects upwards of thirty miles distant; among these are the following hills; viz. Rubers Law, Dunyeon, Minto Craigs, Wisp, with several others of inferior note. These hills are situated in the neighbourhood of Jedburgh. Seven castles can be counted from this place; viz. Berwick, Holy Island, Bamborough, Northam,

ham, Humre, Twifel, and Dunse Castles. The eighth is only about a mile and a half distant, namely, Edrington Castle, the property of Joseph Marshall, Esq; but an intervening piece of high ground prevents it from being seen. The beautiful villa of Sanfon Seal, belonging to Burnet Roger Greive, Esq; which is built on a delightful rising piece of ground, fronting the south, situated about a mile north by west from Letham, enjoys all the prospects last described in a pre-eminent degree. To the north of Sanfon Seal, at a very little distance from it, stands Hallydown Hill. When we arrived at the summit of it, and began to exercise the powers of vision, our attention was instantaneously arrested, and a great degree of admiration excited upon viewing the numerous highly picturesque objects which, except towards the north, every where surrounded us,

The stupenduous Cheviot, with his snowy cap, commanded much interest, as well as the chain of inferior mountains, which run across the island almost to the western seas. From

H

this

this high ground, the extent of prospect in several directions is very great. It would fill many a page to enumerate all the different objects that here present themselves to the eye, and to describe the great variety of rural scenery which diversify and grace the landscape.

From the top of the hill, near to Riddell's Stead, about a mile north by east from Halldown Hill, we command the most extensive view of the German Ocean to be found in all the liberties of Berwick.

We cannot, in justice to this subject, but remark, that the traveller, in going from Berwick towards Dunse, must, in fine weather, be much gratified with the beautiful scenery which exhibits itself all the way to the extremities of the boundaries. In approaching near Berwick, by this road, to the beauties of the country which are there to be seen, we have to add those of the town—the Bridge—the Tweed—the Bay and German Ocean—Holy Island—Bamborough Castle, &c. &c. The whole together form a more interesting and

and enlivening piece of scenery than is most-ly to be met with. To conclude this subject it may be added, that from the highest balustrades of the Town-hall we were for some time almost lost in admiration at the numerous captivating objects which presented themselves to us in whatever direction we turned. To attempt such a delineation of their several beauties as they are well entitled to would far exceed the limits assigned to this part of the work. We shall therefore take our leave of the scenery of Berwick, recommending these last fascinating views to the attention of the pencil.

---

#### SECTION IV.

##### *Climate.*

THE Town of Berwick and its Liberties have very universally obtained the character of being situated in a healthy climate, which opinion (from certain circumstances resting upon the test of experience, and that will

will be taken notice of in another part of this work) appears to be well founded. This district, however, experiences all that inconstancy of weather which may be said to characterise the island; for it is not uncommon to see in the same day a vicissitude of temperature displayed of the most opposite tendency and effect.

The air of Berwick is generally said to be cold and penetrating, which observation is perfectly just when we compare its atmosphere with those of other towns situated in the interior parts of the country.

As it stands almost immediately on the sea, and on the banks of a very wide river, running from the west, and from its not being sheltered by any plantings, it is much exposed to the north, east, and north-east winds, as well as to those which blow from the west and south by west. The latter frequently rush with such violence down the Tweed, that between the under part of Castle-gate and the Scotch-gate, where there are no buildings, persons are sometimes carried off  
their

their feet, while others are thrown upon the ground. These occurrences take place also on the Bridge, beyond the north toll-bar, opposite to the Old Castle.

From the high and inclined situation of most of the principal streets, and from all of them, as well as all the lanes of any note, being thorough fares, the town in general participates of a very free circulation of air, particularly the High-Street, Hide-Hill, upper part of Church-Street, Woolmarket, Backway, and Parade.

The effects of those frequent gales that occur here from the west and south-west, and of such an uninterrupted circulation of air, which the town so generally enjoys, contribute, no doubt, to rendering it healthy ;—so salutary a consequence would be derived in a superior degree were it not for the walls, which extend from the west to the most easterly mound, obstructing a freer admission of the air into the town.

The generally acknowledged healthiness of Berwick, joined to its local advantages, have frequently



frequently induced families, as well as individuals retiring from business, to settle here.

This climate appears to be a medium between those too wet and those too dry. It is not peculiarly liable to fogs. As in other parts on the sea coast, snow does not lie long in this neighbourhood.

When it rains very heavily in the west, accompanied with violent gales from that quarter, Tweed rises suddenly in these parts, (particularly if the ground has been previously very wet or covered with much snow), that upon some occasions rolls down, as it were in huge columns, with great majesty, threatening to sweep every thing before it, which irresistibly impresses the mind of the spectator with respectful awe, and a silent dread leading him, at the same time, to contemplate the unlimited and uncontrollable powers of the Author of the universe, as well as of his great goodness in having scattered rivers, rivulets, and springs all over the earth for fertilizing the soil and many other important and useful purposes.

## SECTION V.

*Boundaries and Extent of the Liberties of  
Berwick.*

THE form of the parish of Berwick approaches nearly to an equilateral triangle, two sides of which being fully three miles each, and the other side some what more. One side of the triangle extends from the entrance to the harbour northwards, terminating at the grounds of Lamberton; a second runs from thence west by south, and passing the houses of Mordington and Edrington, and afterwards crossing the river Whitadder, terminates at the Tweed, a little way above Gainflaw-house; the remaining third side goes down close by the river all the way to its termination at the Bar. In the east, these liberties are bounded by the German Ocean to the north-west; and south-west, by the lands of Lamberton, Mordington, Edrington,

Edrington, and Paxton, all lying in the county of Berwick; and in the south by the river Tweed. Several small estates lie within the liberties of the corporation, viz. Castlehills, belonging to Mrs Askew; Letham, to Sir Francis Blake, Baronet; New Water Haugh, to Watson Balderston, Esq; Gainflaw, to Robert Ogle, Esq; on the Tweed; Sanson Seal, to Burnet Roger Greive, Esq; Bates Cross, to Blake Stow Lundie, Esq; and Cumberland Bower, to Robert Romer, Esq; those on the west side of Hallydown Hill; and Marshall Meadows, at the extremity of the parish, on the German Ocean, the property of George Hogarth, Esq; Mandlin (or Magdalene) Fields, close to the walls, the property of Lord Lisburne.

## C H A P. II.


## History of the Town.

## SECTION I.

*Ancient History of the Town.*

**I**T would require a volume to detail, with minuteness, the history of this ancient and celebrated frontier town, and the various important and memorable transactions connected with it: A short sketch or abstract of them (drawn from authentic sources) is all that is consistent with the nature of such a work as this. Besides, did the limits of this volume admit of it, most of our readers, instead of perusing, with pleasure and amusement, a minute narration of the savage barbarities which are every where to be met with in the

ancient history of this place, would turn from it with horror and disgust. Should any one, however, wish for a more particular detail of the scenes of bloodshed and devastation which were carried on in this town and its vicinity, during the frequent wars between England and Scotland, which raged with such ferocity for many centuries, his wish may be fully gratified by perusing Leland's *Collectanea*, or an excellent work published about twenty years ago by Mr Hutchinson, entitled, *A View of Northumberland*, in two volumes quarto. The border history of England and Scotland, by Mr Redpath, may also be consulted with advantage. The antiquity of the town of Berwick is, beyond all doubt, very great. Its very early history, however, is so much blended with fable and contradiction, that we shall not attempt to investigate it, nothing respecting its history being known with truth, whilst the country was possessed by the ancient Britons, or was held under the dominion of the Roman Empire. It is mentioned, however, as a place of strength in  
the



the reign of Osbert, one of the last kings of Northumberland, who died in the beginning of the ninth century ; and it is said to have been the place where the Danes, in one of their invasions, under Hubba, landed about the year 867.

It continued in the possession of the Saxons for some time ; and afterwards in that of the Danes ; until the Scottish King, Gregory, who was cotemporary with Alfred, and like him was justly surnamed the Great, took it by assault. The garrison consisted of Danes and Picts. The former he put to the sword, but spared the latter. From Berwick, Gregory pursued the Danes into Northumberland, where he defeated them ; and then passed the winter in Berwick. This Prince died in the year 892. About the year 1098, Berwick, having for many centuries constituted a part of the dominions of the Scots Crown, was given by Edgar to the See of Durham (as is related by the historians of these times) in honour of St Cuthbert ; owing to whose interposition, he obtained a victory over the forces

ces of Donald, who had usurped the Scottish Throne. This donation was soon after resumed, in consequence of the ingratitude of Ralph Flambert, who had been consecrated Bishop of that See.

William the I. of Scotland (known by the appellation of William the Lion) who, in 1174, had joined Henry's three sons, and others of the English nobility, in a rebellion against their Sovereign, was taken prisoner at Alnwick Castle, whether he had retired, and was carried in chains before Henry. Soon after this, an accommodation took place between Henry and his sons; and the prisoners on both sides were set at liberty, William only excepted: Who bore his confinement with great impatience. Of this, Henry took advantage; and obliged him to pay homage for the whole kingdom of Scotland, and acknowledge that he held it only as a feu of the Crown of England; and, as a security, he was forced to deliver up to Henry the Fort of Berwick, together with all the other principal Forts of Scotland; William agreeing to  
subsist

subſiſt the Engliſh gariſons which were put into theſe Caſtles. David, the King's brother, with twenty barons, who were preſent at the ſigning of this ſhameful compact, were put into the hands of Henry, as hoſtages for William's good faith : After which the King was ſet at liberty, and returned to Scotland. The Scots continued in ſubjection to the Engliſh till 1189, when Richard I. ſailed Richard *Coeur de Lion*, previous to his undertaking an expedition to the Holy Land, relieved William and his ſubjects from that ſubjection, which even the Engliſh themſelves conſidered as forced and unjuſt, but not before he made William pay him 10,000 marks (about twenty thouſand pounds of our preſent money) which he accepted as an equivalent for the releaſe of the vaſſalage of Scotland, and the Fortreſſes of Berwick and Roxburgh. William I. was ſucceeded in the Scottiſh Crown by Alexander II. who revived his claim to Northumberland, and the other northern counties ; but John not only reſuſed to accede to the demands of Alexander,



ander, but made preparations for invading Scotland. Accordingly the latter fell upon Northumberland, which he easily reduced, while the former entered the Scottish nation. Alexander retired to defend his own country; upon which John, after burning Alnwick and some othertowns, took Berwick. He afterwards directed his operations against Edinburgh; but being opposed by Alexander, at the head of an army, he precipitately marched back. Alexander did not fail to pursue; and John, to cover his retreat, burnt the towns of Col-dingham and Berwick; the inhabitants of which latter place, he treated with the greatest cruelty. In this retreat, the King of England himself set his men an example of barbarity and ingratitude, by setting fire every morning to the house in which he had lodged the preceding night. In short, such desolation did John spread all around him, that Alexander found it impossible to continue his pursuit; for which reason, he marched westward, and invaded England by the way of Carlisle. This place he took, and fortified; after

after which, he marched south, as far as Richmond, receiving homage from all the great Barons as he went along. At Richmond, he was again stopped by John's ravages, and obliged to return through Westmoreland to his own dominions.

Berwick was afterwards rebuilt and fortified by the Scots ; and a meeting took place here, in the year 1216, of the Archbishop of York and the Bishop of Durham, to absolve, from a sentence of excommunication, Alexander, who attended in person.

On the 2d. day of August 1291, the States of England and Scotland, with Edward I. assembled at Berwick, in order to determine the claims of Robert Bruce and John Baliol, who, during the inter-regnum, had appeared as competitors for the Scottish crown ; but this important point was not decided till after several adjourned meetings of this assembly, when, in the great hall of the castle, upon the 17th day of November in the following year, the king appointed John Baliol successor to the crown.

Yet

Yet the restless and ambitious spirit of Edward was productive of much calamity to this place. For Bertwick having remained more than two thirds of a century in the undisturbed possession of the Scots, John Baliol, provoked by his haughtiness, in 1295, passed the Tweed with his army, and committed considerable depredations in England: His career however, was soon checked by the forces of Edward, who, in the spring of 1296, obliged Baliol to resign his crown, and took the town and garrison, which he stormed both by sea and land. In the town, there was a building called the *Red-Hall*, which certain Flemings possessed by the tenure of defending it at all times against the King of England. Thirty of these maintained their ground for a whole day against the English army, but at night, the building being set on fire, all of them perished in the flames. The same day the castle capitulated; and the garrison, consisting of two thousand men, marched out with all the honours of war, after having sworn never to bear arms against England.

Some

Some idea may be formed of the population of the town from the slaughter attendant upon the assault. According to Boethius, 7,000; according to the Scottish historian, Fordun, 7,500, and, if we were to credit Mathews of Westminster, no smaller a number than 60,000 were cruelly butchered on that occasion. Previous to the reduction of the town and castle, three ships, belonging to the English navy, were burnt in the haven by the townsmen; and, it is said, that the others, which were much disabled, had considerable difficulty in escaping, owing to their having imprudently sailed over the bar into the harbour, their crews wishing to participate in the glory of the army. What number of Edward's troops were slain is not particularly mentioned either by the Scottish or English historians of these days. Hutchinson mentions, that this carnage may be ascribed to a resentment of the cruelties committed the preceding year by the men of Berwick, and the fighting men of Fife, in attacking certain English vessels that had entered the port, setting fire to the ships, and putting the several crews to death.

Berwick, after this catastrophe, became filled with English inhabitants, and the king received the homage \* of the Scots nobility here, on

\* Most of our readers will, we doubt not, be gratified with a sight of the oath of fealty then administered; for which reason, we here transcribe it at length. "Because  
 " we are under the subjection of the thrice noble prince,  
 " and our dear Lord Sire Edward, King of England, Lord  
 " of Ireland, and Duke of Aquitain, we do faithfully  
 " promise for ourselves, and for our heirs, upon pain of  
 " body and estate, that we will serve him truly and loyally,  
 " against all manner of people that may live and die,  
 " whenever it shall be required or commanded by our  
 " said Lord, the King of England, or his heirs. That  
 " we will hinder him from damage as much as we can,  
 " and set upon his enemies with all our forces, wherever  
 " they may be found; and to the end that we may firmly  
 " keep and hold these presents, we do bind ourselves,  
 " our heirs, and our goods, and we have sworn to this  
 " upon the blessed Evangelists. Besides, all we that are  
 " present, and every of us separately, have done homage  
 " to our Lord, the King of England, in these words.

" I will be true and loyal, and bear true faith and allegiance to Edward, King of England, and his heirs,  
 " and serve him with life and limb, and do him all earthly honour against all manner of people that may live and  
 " die

on the 24th of August 1296, in the presence of an English Parliament summoned for that purpose. An Exchequer, for the receipt of the Scots revenue, was established here the succeeding year, on the same principles of that at Westminster.

It would appear as if fate had decreed, that the English should not remain long in possession of this garrison town in these ages ; for the renowned Sir William Wallace, † in the  
year

“ die ; and from henceforth, I will not bear arms, nor be  
“ aiding in council against him, or against his heirs, on  
“ any cause whatsoever. So help me God and all the  
“ Saints. In witness of these things, we have made these  
“ letters patent, and sealed them with our seals. Given  
“ at Berwick upon Tweed, the 28th day of August, in  
“ the year of the reign of our said Lord the King of Eng-  
“ land 24.”

† His stature and strength were gigantic ; his aspect and address pleasing and attractive ; he was subtile in devising, and dexterous in the execution of the most adventurous and perilous projects. In an old poem, he is thus described.

Wallace

year 1297, took arms in defence of the kingdom; and having appeared with his forces before

the  
Wallace stature of greatness and of height  
Was judged thus by discretion of fight,  
That saw him both on Cheval and in Weed, F. 1.  
*Nine quarters* large of height he was indeed. 6 11½  
Third part that length in shoulders brode was he,  
Right seemly strong and lusty for to see;  
In limmes great, with stalwart pace and sound,  
His brands hard, with armes long and round;  
His hands made right like to a palmeir,  
Of man-like make, with nails long and cleir.  
Proportioned fair and long was his visage,  
Right sad of speech, and able of courage.  
Both breasted high, with sturdy craig and greet,  
His lippes round, his nose square and neat.  
Burning brown hair on brows and byes light,  
Cleir asper eyes like diamonds full bright.  
Under his chin, on his left side was seene  
(By hurt) a wan, his colour was sanguene.  
Wounds he had, in many divers place,  
But fair and whole well keeped was his face.  
Of riches als he kept no proper thing,  
Gave that he wan, like Alexander the King.  
In time of peace meek as a mind should bee,  
When war approached the right Hector was hee.  
To Scotsmen right and good credence he gave,  
But known enemies they could him nought deceive.

the place, the inhabitants quickly evacuated it. Some writers blame Cressingham, the king's treasurer, for this unfortunate event, in having neglected to fortify the garrison, agreeable to the express orders of Edward himself. The castle, however, which was strong and well maintained, after a long blockade, was happily relieved by an immense army of horse and foot sent by the regency.

Wallace, notwithstanding the success with which his insurrection was at first crowned, after experiencing different reverses of fortune, was shamefully betrayed into the hands of his enemies; and in 1305, he was executed, and one half of his body ordered to be exposed on the Bridge of Berwick. Many persons of note, among whom was Neil, the brother of Robert Bruce, were taken prisoners and sent to Berwick, where they were condemned, and sentenced to be hanged, drawn, and quartered.

King Edward ordered the Countess of Buchan to be shut up in a wooden cage, in one of the towers of Berwick Castle, for having  
ing



ing crowned Robert Bruce King of Scotland at Scone ; arrogantly assuming to herself the office of her brother the Earl of Fife, whose duty only it was, by hereditary right, to execute that high office. During six years she continued in this confinement, when, by the royal clemency of Edward II. she was released.

The year 1307 was productive of an event which filled the Scottish nation with joy; namely, the death of Edward I. at Carlisle in the month of July.

Berwick was honoured with the company of King Edward II. his Queen, and nobles, during the winter of the year 1310, his Majesty being on his return from an invasion of Scotland\*.

\* During this invasion, the cause of the Scots was favoured, and the progress and operations of the English greatly retarded, by a scarcity which prevailed at this time in Scotland; for, as magazines and other resources of modern war were then unknown, the English army were much impeded in their operations, and found it impossible to subsist in the country. Hutchinson says, that the dearth was so great, that the people fed on horse flesh and other carrion.

A short period, of less than two years, after the departure of the English Monarch, was distinguished by a daring attempt on Robert Bruce, the grandson of him who stood in competition with Baliol. He endeavoured, in 1312, by a scalade, to take the town and fortress of Berwick. The attack was made in the night, and had nearly succeeded, the scaling-ladders having been all fixed, when the barking of a dog gave the alarm to the garrison, who repulsed the assailants with great loss.

The progress of the Scots, headed by Robert, became the object of general resentment and indignation to the English nation. Edward resolving, if possible, completely to check their inroads, assembled the whole military force of England, which, according to the Scots writers, amounted to one hundred thousand men, but which was probably much inferior to that number.

These he rendezvoused at Berwick. Meanwhile Robert collected his army, not exceeding thirty thousand combatants; it being, however,

however, composed of men who had distinguished themselves by many acts of valour, who were rendered desperate by their situation, and who were inured to all the varieties of fortune, might justly, under such a leader, be deemed formidable.

The Scottish Monarch chose, as the field of battle, a piece of ground about three miles south-west from Stirling on the banks of Bannock-burn. Thither Edward, who, with a view of relieving Stirling Castle, which at that time was blockaded by the Scots troops, marched with his army, which was allowed to be the finest that England had ever produced. The particulars of the bloody conflict which ensued, we have not here room to relate. Suffice it to say, that it ended completely in favour of the Scots; securing to them their independence, and establishing Robert Bruce on the throne of that kingdom. The number of slain, on these occasions, are usually magnified; most authors, however, admit that it was the most complete overthrow which the English monarchy had ever sustained

sustained, since the time of William the Conqueror.

Bruce, after the rout of the enemy, ordered the fortifications of Stirling Castle to be levelled with the ground. This battle, which lasted several days, commenced on mid-summer-day, in the 1314. Upon this occasion, the remarkable loss of the Privy Seal caused Edward to issue a proclamation advising his subjects of this circumstance; and it is asserted that it was dated from Berwick the third day after his defeat.

The King of the Scots, desirous of availing himself of the successes he had lately obtained, sent his armies the same year into England, and, meeting with no opposition, ravaged the northern counties. He besieged Carlisle, which was saved by Sir Andrew Harclay the governor. According to some historians, he was more successful in an attack against Berwick, which yielded to his assault. But writers of more credit inform us, that Berwick, after remaining in the possession of the English twenty years, was betrayed, by  
L the

the Commander of the town, into the hands of the Earl of Murray, who headed a body of Robert's forces sometime in 1318.

An attempt to recover this place by a scalade (seldom now adopted since gun-powder came into general use, and the walls of towns have been flanked) was made by Edward II. in September, the following year. On the first of the month, he approached the town with a numerous body of troops, which were well supplied with provisions, by means of a fleet fitted out for that purpose. On the seventh, an escalade was attempted in different places at the same time; and an exertion likewise was made to scale the walls next the harbour, by means of an engine which had been carried there in a ship. But this proved abortive; and the ship, being stranded, was burnt. A more general assault was made on the 13th; and, with a view to undermine the wall, a huge machine called a *sow*\*, (unknown to modern engineers),

\* This is the first occasion where we have any mention made of this engine, which, in many particulars, resembled  
the

ginners); built so as to protect a number of men, was placed close to the wall: but the Scots contrived to split the sow, and dislodge its contents. It is reported that the attack on Mary-Gate \*, when the draw-bridge was burnt down, had nearly succeeded, the gate (known by the name of Scots-Gate) being almost destroyed; but the detachment of troops employed on that service were necessitated to give it up, owing to a strong force which was sent from the castle to defend that quarter. Meanwhile, the soldiers employed within the walls being nearly exhausted, by the continual harassments of their enemies for almost a fortnight, would (as is almost commonly the fate of the besieged sooner or later) most probably have

capi-

the *testudo arietaria* of the ancients. It appears to have been a large fabric, composed of timber, and well roofed, having stages within it; and in height surpassing the wall of the town, which, at that time was of no inconsiderable elevation. It was moved upon wheels, and served for the double purpose of conducting the miners to the foot of the wall, and armed men to the storm.

\* Now called the High-Street.

capitulated, had not the Earl of Lancaster, who had been suspected of holding a secret correspondence with the King of Scots, withdrawn his Majesty's forces, owing to a pique which he had long had against the King his master, and which his malevolence led him very unpardonably to display upon this occasion. This circumstance added to an invasion of England, which was then conducted by the Earl of Murray and Lord Douglas, prudently weighed with Edward to cease renewing any further attack upon the garrison.

Edward's Queen, who at this time had taken refuge in the city of York, escaped narrowly being taken prisoner by the forces of the Lords Murray and Douglas, who had penetrated nearly so far south.

After the siege of Berwick was raised, Robert, elated by his prosperity and entertaining hopes of making some very important conquests on the English, raised and strengthened the walls of Berwick, added many towers, and put the fortifications in a more complete state of defence against future besiegers ;  
well

well aware that this was a place of no less consequence to the Scots than to their more southern neighbours.

In the year 1323, May 30th, Robert Bruce confirmed at Berwick the treaty of peace entered into with King Edward II. by his plenipotentiaries at Bishop Thorpe near York.

In 1328, Edward III. renounced all right to the dominion or sovereignty of Scotland, which he and some of his predecessors had endeavoured to obtain. In consideration of which, and as a compensation for the losses sustained by England through Robert and his subjects, Edward received from the King of Scotland, and the estates of his kingdom, letters patent, binding themselves to pay to him, at three different terms in three years, at Tweedmouth, the sum of 20,000l. Sterling, subjecting themselves to the coercion of the Apostolic See for fulfilling these stipulations.

A short time after this, in the same year, Joan, sister to King Edward III. having entered into a contract of marriage with David, son and heir of Robert Bruce, was conveyed

to



to Berwick with great pomp and splendor, where she was received by Earl Murray and Lord Douglas, the representatives of the King, he himself being then sick; and the nuptials were celebrated with great joy and magnificence. She obtained the appellation of *Make Peace*; and brought with her the Ragman Roll, and all the records which had been carried off by Edward I. to be again deposited among the Archives of Scotland.

Upon occasion of this royal marriage the nobles of both nations made a magnificent show;—and a sumptuous display of their numerous attendants crowded the place with that ostentatious solemnity which, in those days of chivalry, embellished public spectacles. What constituted the chief objects, which more especially attracted the attention of the numerous spectators, who eagerly pressed forward to witness this splendid cavalcade, were long trains of horses superbly caparisoned; men arrayed in glittering armour, and stiffened in coats of mail, resembling effigies of steel, and, being

being strapped to their saddles, had more the appearance of inanimate than living beings.

Lord Mortimer's retinue alone consisted of nine score of knights, richly caparisoned, with their esquires, gentlemen, and yeomen.

The successful expedition of Lord Henry Beaumont and his associates into Scotland in the year 1332, roused the attention of the English Monarch.

Edward Baliol, who derived support from this party in the pretensions he had to the Crown of Scotland, as successor to his father John Baliol, having taken the castle of Roxburgh, King Edward received his letters patent, in which he acknowledged the King of England supreme Lord of Scotland, and, at the same time, ceded to him the town, castle, and county of Berwick, to be annexed to his kingdom, with many other advantages. Edward called a Parliament to meet at York; and it was agreed upon to instruct commissioners to require homage and fealty from the Scotch King, but these demands were rejected with the utmost disdain. During this time Baliol made a nar-

row

row escape from Annan, and was forced to fly into England, his party having been thrown into great disorder. King Edward being too far advanced in the cause to recede, accepted those terms proposed by Baliol at Roxburgh, and ratified them on his part\*.

The English did not recover Berwick till the seventh year of the reign of Edward III. after the memorable battle of Hallydown Hill. King Edward, on being refused the homage of David Bruce, and the restitution of Berwick being withheld from him, commanded his herald to proclaim his defiance of the Scotch King, which, in these times, was equivalent to a declaration of war. This incited the English army to besiege Berwick, which commenced on the 12th of April 1333.

The Scots, convinced that the reduction of this

\* Edward Baliol gave up Berwick, Roxburgh, Dedinburgh, Peiblies, and Dunfries, to King Edward; and promised to make him homage for the residue, after that the whole English host had fought with the Scottes, and had so great a victory of the town of Berwick, was given up to King Edward.—*Lel. Col.* v. 1. p. 554.

this town would be one of the first objects of their enemies enterprise, put it into as complete a posture of defence as possible; and, in order to resist the formidable attack they dreaded it would sustain, they threw into it a garrison of chosen veterans, appointing Sir William Keith their governor, and Patrick Earl of Dunbar keeper of the chief fortress or citadel. The King of England, animated with all the enthusiasm and ardor of a young hero, repaired to the scene of action, before the walls of Berwick, where he remained in person about a month, when perceiving, from the strength of the garrison and the resolute defence it made, that the place could not easily be reduced, he led part of his army into Scotland. In this roaming expedition, after taking and garrisoning Edinburgh Castle, he crossed the Firth at Queensferry, and overran the country as far as Scone and Dundee, carrying carnage and devastation in his train. Not satiated with these enormous cruelties, he pushed those shocking ravages of war so far westward as into the neighbourhood of Dum-

barton Castle, whether King David and his Queen were placed for safety.

Glutted with the blood of his fellow creatures, and loaded with spoil, Edward, with his army, returned to Berwick, which place he found still held out. He then changed the siege into a complete blockade both by sea and land.

The besieged, suffering by having their supplies cut off, made many vigorous sallies, either with the view to drive off their enemies, or to force a passage through their lines. They made a desperate attack upon the fleet, by which the greater part of the navy, at that time lying before Berwick, was burnt. In this assault Sir William Seton, natural son of Sir Alexander Seton, was drowned in endeavouring to leap from one vessel into another; and in a sally by land one of his legitimate sons was made prisoner.

The brave garrison still did not despair of receiving relief, and therefore would not accede to terms of capitulation.

Lord

Lord Douglas had raised a mighty army, with which he marched to the neighbourhood of Berwick; but how great was the astonishment of the garrison, when, in full hopes of almost an immediate deliverance, instead of his falling upon the English, Douglas crossed the Tweed, and, in full view of the town, proceeded along the coast towards Bamborough Castle, which having been deemed impregnable, was fixed on by Edward as affording a residence of great security for his Queen, who at that time was lodged there. The eagerness of the Scotch still to retain possession of Berwick, impelled Douglas to block up the former fortress for several days, and to commit depredations in the neighbourhood, flattering himself that King Edward's regard for his Queen would induce him to raise the siege of Berwick; but the English Monarch remained inflexible, and could not be moved from his determined purposes.

The garrison being now reduced to a scarcity of provisions, and sinking under the apparent neglect of Douglas, proposed to treat, which  
King

King Edward attended to; and the capitulation was concluded on the 15th July, under the following conditions: That the town and castle should be delivered up to King Edward on the 20th, provided it should not be relieved by 200 men at arms, or by a battle; that in this interval a cessation of arms should take place; that, in the event of a surrender, the lives and properties of the inhabitants should be protected; that the governor should be permitted to resort to the Scotch army to communicate the articles.

Sir William Keith repairing to the Scotch camp, there prevailed that the relief of the place should not be attempted.

This measure was greatly disapproved of by several of the old and most experienced of the Scotch army.

During this time a transaction is reported to have taken place which sullies the lustre of Edward's military fame, and fixes an indelible stain on his memory. It stands upon record to the following purport, by Buchanan and Boece, and other Scotch authors of great credit.

credit. Hostages were delivered by the Scots for the performance of what related to them in the treaty, one of whom was the eldest son of Sir Alexander Seton, who was deputy governor, and who took command on Keith's resorting to the camp. King Edward had also at this time in custody Seton's younger son, who had been taken prisoner during the assault made on the navy.

The King strongly impressed with an apprehension, that if the Scotch army approached he might fail in the capture of Berwick, an object of so great importance; soon after Keith departed, in direct opposition to the faith of kings—the sacred ties of treaties—the common policy of nations—and independent of all private honour, insisted upon the instant surrender of the town, threatening, if the governor refused, he would instantly hang up his two sons, the hostage and the prisoner, in front of the ramparts.

This unexpected and barbarous message excited a panic in the breast of the governor, which was followed by a conflict so agonising



ing between the strongest and noblest passions of which the mind of man is susceptible, resulting from the bonds of nature, and a nice sense of duty and honour that sets at defiance all the powers of language justly to describe. In vain did Seton remonstrate; for Edward, deaf to all the charges urged against him, for so flagrant a violation of public faith, ordered a gibbet to be erected in full view of the town to carry into execution his most detestable threat.

Seton, nobly struggling between contending impulses that put every sentiment on the rack, it would appear would have yielded to nature, and thereby saved the lives of his children by sacrificing his country's honour and his own, had not the mother, with a degree of heroism worthy of a Roman matron, and equal to the greatness of the most exalted mind, stepped forward, and, with the most forcible eloquence, argued to support his principles and sustain his trembling soul; and, while the bias of parental affection yet inclined him to relax, she withdrew him from  
the

the shocking spectacle that he might preserve his rectitude though at the inestimable price of his two sons. Edward, with an unrelenting heart, put them both to death, and Seton kept possession of the town. English historians, almost without exception, deny the perpetration of this deed. This denial of theirs, however, seems to be futile in opposition to that uniformity which is found to prevail among the Scots historians. The truth of this execution is farther confirmed by a tradition that has continued in Berwick down to this day. This fatal spot, on the south side of the river, a little above the bridge well, accords with the account given by historians of its being full in view of the ramparts of the town. The author was shown this place by a very old person of respectability. It is a considerable eminence; situated about 100 yards distant from, and opposite to a fishing water formerly called the Pool. But ever since that dire event has been termed Hang-a-dyke-nook : Moreover the remains of two human skulls are to be seen at this

this day in the poor-house of Tweed-mouth, which the oldest and most respectable inhabitants of that village affirm to have been handed down from generation to generation, as being the skulls of Sir Alexander Seton's two sons.

On the 18th July \*, Lord Douglas marched his army over the Tweed, and encamped at a place called Dunse-park, Bothull or Bothville. The English occupied Hallydown-hill, a very considerable eminence about two miles and a quarter north-west from Berwick. This high ground, fully commanding a prospect of all the approaches to the town, afforded a most advantageous position for attacking an army advancing against it on the side of Scotland.

The Scots, however, not intimidated by this evident advantage, determined to engage the English on the Scots side of the hill, with a view, as it would appear, not only to secure a safe retreat, but also, in case of subduing their enemies, by taking the advantage of the flow of the tide when the Tweed is impassible,

to

\* Vid. Border History, p. 306.

to render the escape of the English impracticable.

The Scotch army was formed into four grand bodies; *John Murray* commanded the first, with *Lord Andrew Frazer* and his sons *Simon* and *James*; the second was commanded by *Robert, Lord High Steward of Scotland*, with the principal men of his kindred, and the *Earl of Monteith*; the third by the *Earls of Ross, Sutherland, and Stratbarn*; and the fourth by *Lord Archibald Douglas*, guardian of the kingdom of Scotland and commander in chief. Their whole army, according to historians, amounted to 68,000; but this is doubted: The number of King Edward's is not positively stated by any author; but many historians are of opinion that the two contending parties were nearly equal in numbers.

When both armies were ready to commence the attack, the shock of battle was for a short time suspended by a Scotchman of gigantic stature, who had obtained the name of *Turnbull* on account of a magnanimous exploit by which King Robert Bruce

was rescued from the attacks of a wild bull that had unhorsed him while he was hunting. Turnbull, accompanied by a great mastiff\*, sallied forth with terrific strides, and, approaching the English army with an invincible air, challenged any person in it to close with him in single combat. After a short pause, which such a novel occurrence produced; the challenge was accepted by Sir Robert Benhale a young Norfolk knight. Though inferior in stature to the Scots champion, yet he was of uncommon bodily strength, and surpassed by none for adroitness in military achievements. The mastiff with the utmost ferocity darted forward, and the undaunted knight, receiving him with a skilful blow upon the loins with his sword, cut him in pieces.

The Scotch hero advancing, Benhale with astonishing agility and address, eluded the weighty blows aimed at him; and first cutting off

\* Some of the Borderers, on the western marches, kept mastiffs or bull-dogs, which were let loose on the ravaging parties.—Nicolson and Burn's Hist. West.

off the left arm of his antagonist, then struck off his head.

Notwithstanding this disaster, the Scotch army made a vigorous effort to gain the summit of the hill. To animate the troops, and render the danger equal, their leaders and chieftains dismounted. But the impetuosity with which they ascended the steep put them soon out of breath.

The English archers who were skilfully stationed in different parts of the hill, pouring down showers of arrows on the close battalions of the Scotch troops, made a shocking slaughter among them. They also suffered greatly by the rolling down of large stones from the height, and in a short time were thrown into confusion. The English commanders, perceiving this, ordered their spearmen and men at arms instantly to attack; by which the Scots, being pressed whilst breathless and dispirited, multitudes of them fell immediate victims to their blood-thirsty opponents. This forced the Scots often to retreat, but they always rallied again, and with great bravery  
returned

returned to the field, firmly maintaining the conflict, till Douglas their general was mortally wounded by a spear, which fatal catastrophe reaching the ears of the Scotch forces, they became panic-struck, and a total rout ensued. The carnage which followed was dreadful, for the servants entrusted with the care of the horses fled, leaving behind them their masters a prey to the devouring sword of a conquering foe. Edward commanding in person a chosen brigade of cavalry and archers equipped on horseback, attended by Lord D'Arcy with his Irish troops, led on the pursuit, and conducted the slaughter, so that the country, for the distance of five miles from the field of battle, was strewn with the carcases of the slain. The English historians set forth, that the Scots lost on this fatal day eight Earls, 90 Knights, 400 Esquires, and 35,000 privates.

Among the persons of distinction in the Scotch army, there fell the *General*, the *Earls of Ross, Sutherland, Carrick, Athol, Lennox*, and *Monteith*, three *Stewards*, uncles of Robert

bert the Lord High Steward, three *Frazers*, *Sir John Graham*, *Sir Duncan Campbell*, and *Sir William Tudway*. Among the prisoners were *Sir William Keith*, *Sir William Douglas*, *Sir Robert Kirkpatrick*, *Sir William Campbell*, *Sir Gilbert Wiseman*, *Sir Alexander Graham*, and *Sir Oliver Sinclair*.

It is justly doubted whether the whole number of the Scottish army amounted to so many; several, however, of the Scotch nobility, and a great number of the gentry were taken prisoners, which Boece charges Edward with having barbarously put to death the day after this bloody battle. Douglas, before he fell, displayed many striking proofs of true bravery and distinguished heroism; the spot where he met his fate is to this day called Douglas Dyke. The English historians diminish the number of their slain beyond all bounds of probability. The Scots writers admit of the Scots having lost 10,000 men. The day after this battle, the castle and town of Berwick was surrendered to King Edward, who faithfully observed the articles of capitulation: He remain-  
ed



ed some days in Berwick to refresh himself and his army, and ordered a public thanksgiving to be observed throughout his dominions; and, as a farther monument of pious gratitude, he made a donation of 20*l.* *per annum*, to the Cisterian Nuns, near to whose Convent the battle was fought, together with complete reparation of all damages done to the Conventual Church, and other buildings: According to the author of the Border History. “Thus  
“ affecting, like most other conquerors, to  
“ draw heaven to his party, and to regard  
“ the success accompanying the most unjust  
“ enterprises as a proof of the peculiar favour  
“ of the Deity.”

King Edward being determined to retain Berwick, appointed Lord Henry Percy governor of the Castle, and gave a commission to him and the Earl of March to act as joint-wardens of all the country on this side the Scottish sea, where the terms of peace had been received. For securing the town of Berwick in his allegiance, he demanded twelve hostages to be chosen out of the children of the families of the best  
rank

rank and reputation in the place ; eight of whom he placed at Newcastle upon Tyne, and four at York. Edward Baliol, the tool of faction and ambition, did homage to King Edward at Newcastle upon Tyne, in June 1334 ; his Parliament having ratified the treaty of Roxburgh, by which the castle, town, and county of Berwick, with their appendages, were to be annexed to the crown of England for ever.

In October 1335, King Edward being at Berwick, appointed the reward promised William de Preffen for seizing the Earl of Murray, guardian of Scotland\*. Before Edward left this town, he also granted letters of protection for six convoys, with a retinue consisting of 40 horsemen coming from David de Bruce out of France to treat with the nuncios and ambassadors. He also gave orders on his exchequer

\* By a deed, dated at Berwick 10th October, Edward grants to William Preffen and his heirs, the village of Eddrington, the fishing water of Eddermouth, the mills of Berwick and Eddrington, with the grifts belonging to them. The whole estimated at 107l. 3s. 7d. *per annum*,  
in

quer there for the payment of five merks a day to Baliol, his vassal king, to assist him in his daily expences.

In the year 1339, Lord John Mowbray was governor of Berwick. His garrison consisted of 120 men at arms, 100 halberdiers, and 200 archers.

In 1340, King Edward the III. was at this place with an army of 40,000 foot and 6000 horse. Next year he celebrated the festival of Easter here, and held a tournament in which twelve Scottish Knights entered the lists with twelve of Edward's train. This spectacle was exhibited with that solemn pomp and great magnificence peculiar to those times; but, un-  
for-

in time of peace, for the yearly rent of one hundred and ten merks. The surplus of the value of the premises, above the said rent, being fifty merks ten shillings and threepence yearly; the King gives to the said William Pressen, for his good service, until he puts him in possession of land in England, to the amount of twenty pounds a year; but, as soon as William Pressen receives land to that amount, he is required to pay the whole yearly estimation, viz. 107l. 3s. 7d. for the above named village, fishing water, and mills.

fortunately, from the animosity which had long subsisted between the two nations, this mock-encounter was carried on with so much rancour and inveteracy, that two Scottish Knights were slain, as also Sir John Twiford, an English Knight, A. D. 1354. November 12th, a treaty was held at Berwick, for the purpose of ransoming David Bruce King of Scotland, taken prisoner at the battle of Durham, on the 26th of October 1346; and on the 3d of October 1357, all the articles of it, for delivering him up, were concerted there. Besides, it was agreed upon, that the ransom money should be paid at Berwick, Norham, or Bamborough. On failure of performing these articles, a second treaty succeeded, with a truce of 14 years, which stipulated that 56,000 merks were to be paid by yearly instalments of 4000 merks each. In the 29th year of the reign of King Edward the III. that is in the year 1355, he then being on an expedition to France, the Scots surprised Berwick in the month of November. Thomas Stewart, Earl of Angus, in concert with the

Earl of March, procured a great number of ships, and filled them with veteran warriors, whom they disembarked in a dark night on the northern side of the Tweed. They thence moved unobserved to the foot of the wall; and, in the first dawn of returning day, applied their scaling ladders at the port called Cowgate. William Towers, the first who gained the top of it, being bravely followed by his companions, the English on guard were very soon overpowered, but not without making a forcible resistance. Sir Alexander Ogle, captain of the town, with two other English Knights were slain. The conquerors lost six Knights of note, besides a considerable number of inferior rank. Upon this, most of the townsmen fled in the greatest consternation by the gates or over the walls. The whole wealth of the place, reported to have been very great, \* fell a prey to the Scots. The English in the Castle concerting with Sir John Copland, the person who had taken David, King

\* Auro et argento et divitiis infinitis, are Fordun's words.

King of Scotland, prisoner at the battle of Durham, secretly resolved to introduce into it a number of men, who should in the night-time endeavour to enter the town through Douglas Tower, and attack the Scottish garrison. The Scots, aware of their critical situation, and eager of maintaining the important post they had so bravely gained, anxious also of reducing the Castle, they were at the utmost pains to discover the intention of their enemies, in which they fortunately succeeded: Upon this, they assaulted and carried Douglas Tower, and defended both it and the town against the English in the Castle and those forces that had come to their aid; all the attempts, however, which the Scots made on the Castle itself were ineffectual. Garentiere, a French Knight, and those who had accompanied him, distinguished themselves in this affair. Robert Stewart the guardian, soon after repairing to Berwick, carried off the Frenchmen; and, after conferring all due honours upon them, sent them to their own country.

We

We have here a strong proof of the great importance in which this town was held in those days ; for King Edward, who was yet in France, upon receiving intelligence of the successful efforts of his enemies, instantly set out for his metropolis, where he only staid three days, though his Parliament was then sitting. Bending his course northwards, he arrived before Berwick on the 14th January, A. D. 1356, at the head of a large army, which he had collected together by means of summoning all the fighting men of his several counties to join him. His navy having by this time anchored in the mouth of the Tweed, he besieged the town both by sea and land : The Castle still holding out for him, he entered it attended by his guards, intending to let down the draw-bridge, and to attack the town in that quarter, while he should direct an assault to be made by his army at the same time, upon other parts of the walls.

Sir Walter Manny, a brave warrior, was employed in conducting a mine below the wall, by the help of certain miners brought from

from the forest dean. These formidable combinations of force and of art, led the Scottish garrison to determine to offer terms of capitulation, which being agreed on, they were permitted to march out with safety. This is the account given of this event by the English writers. The Scottish historians, on the other hand,\* maintain, that the garrison, on hearing of Edward's approaching them with a numerous army, abandoned the town, after having plundered it, and beaten down the walls.

Some authors are of opinion, that there had been a little treachery practised in this enterprise favourable to the Scotch †.

The

\* Boece, Buchanan.

† Patric of Dunbar Counte of Marche, and Thomas le Seneschal, that caulled hymself Counte of Angus, one and twenty days after thys prepared themself apoun a nighte with scaling laders cumming to Berwick, and with yn VI dayes after tok be assaute one of the stronges toures of Berwick, and enterid the town.

This tydinges was brought to King Edwarde at his very landing at Caylays yn to England. Wherefore he taried at his parliament apointed at London but 3 days, and with

al



The King made considerable additions to the fortifications, and strengthened the fortress with many new works.

In the year 1377, seven intrepid and valiant Scotch men took possession of Berwick Castle by storm in the night, who continued masters of it for eight days, although the garrison was all that time attacked by 7000 English archers and 3000 cavalry, and only lost two of their number, who had increased to 48 when they were subdued. Notwithstanding this heroic achievement, however, which doubtless entitled them to a better fate, the English put all of them to the sword.

Upon entering the Castle, they killed the governor, Sir Robert Boynton, but liberated his lady for a ransom of 2000 marks.

When the Earl of Northumberland summoned these heroes to surrender, they boldly replied, " That they would not yield it  
" either

al speide cam to Berwike, and enterid the castel, and then the burgeses tretised with hym, and the toun of Berwick was redelyverid ful fore agayn the Scottes wylle to King Edward.—Lel. Col. v. 1. p. 565.

“ either to the King of England or Scotland,  
“ but would retain and defend it for the King  
“ of France.”

In 1384, the Scotch got possession of Berwick by the corruption of the deputy-governor, Henry Earl of Percy. The Duke of Lancaster at enmity with Henry, and possessing the King's ear, turned this circumstance greatly to the Earl's disadvantage, so that he was attainted of high treason, and his estates forfeited. The Earl, impressed with the idea that his immediate presence, before Berwick, might be of the utmost consequence, besieged the town with a great army; but the secret application of 2000 marks spared the effusion of blood, and the place was regained. This success operated so powerfully as to procure the King's pardon and the restitution of his honours and possessions.

In the year 1405, a conspiracy was formed against King Henry the IV. in which the Earl of Northumberland and several others were the principal leaders. The Earl held possession of the Castle of Berwick. On his hearing, however,

ever, that Henry was bringing against him no less a force than 37,000 men with engineers and artillery properly fitted for a siege, he retired privately into Scotland. The royal army advanced to Berwick, with some engines of destruction which had never before been brought against it, and which Speed, upon the authority of Walsingham, says were on this occasion, for the first time, employed in Britain. The first discharge, from one of these cannon of a large bore \*, demolishing one of their principal towers, the garrison was thrown into such consternation that it made an instant surrender. The Governor, Sir Henry Bolton, and Blinkinop, underwent immediate decapitation. On the death of King Henry the Vth, in France, and the accession of his infant Son, the Scots, A. D. 1422, invaded England. The Governor of Scotland invested Berwick, while Earl Douglas besieged Roxburgh; but both these attempts proved abortive.

In

\* The first construction of cannon was by iron bars bound together with hoops.—Vide Hutchinson, p. 80.

In Leland's Collectanea \* are the following notes: "Edward Erle of March, because King Henry had broken convenauntes, was made King at Westminster Anno D. 1459.

"And strayte King Edward rode northward, and at Towton, not far from York, on Palmes Sunday advengid his fathers deth, and wan the feld, where were slayn xxM people on both parties. The Erle of Northumberland, the Lord Clifford, Syr John Nevil, the Erle of West Merlandes brother, and Andrew Trollop were killid at this tyme.

"King Henry, the Prince, the Queen, the Duke of Somersset, Henry Duke of Excestre, the Lord Roos, Syr John Fortescue Chief Judge of England, and Tailbois Erle of Kyme, being at York, and hering of this, fled first to Newcastle, and then to Berwike, delyvering it to the Scottes."

In 1480, the English, during winter, laid siege to Berwick both by sea and land; the

P

works

\* Lel. Col. Vol. I. p. 499.

works being new \*, they flattered themselves they should, with little difficulty, be able to beat down the walls ; but, though several wide breaches were effected, the garrison made so obstinate a defence, that, after spending most part of the winter in carrying on the siege, the English were forced to raise it, and with disgrace retreated from before the town.

King Edward the IVth, A. D. 1482, about the beginning of July, marshalled his army at Alnwick, which amounted to 22000 men. This formidable force making its appearance so unexpectedly in front of Berwick, on the south banks of the Tweed, the garrison made no resistance, and the town was immediately seized. Lord Hailes, who had the command of the castle, having answered that he had resolved not to surrender it, 4000 men were left to besiege it, and the main army advanced towards Edinburgh. His Lordship disappointed, however, in receiving succours, lost hopes, and surrendered the castle on the 24th day of the succeeding

\* King James III. of Scotland, after the surrender above mentioned, expended a large sum in re-building the walls, repairing the Castle, and furnishing it with artillery.

ſucceeding Auguſt. A truce was concluded in which Berwick was delivered up to England ; and it is ſaid the Scots engaged never in future to attempt the reduction of it. Since which period it has, without interruption, remained in the poſſeſſion of the Crown of England. So overjoyed were the Engliſh nation at this laſt conqueſt of Berwick, that its Parliament, which met in the following January, recommended the Duke of Glouceſter, the Earl of Northumberland, and the Lord Stanley, to the King for their eminent ſervices in the Scottiſh war. The expence of ſupporting the garrifon at Berwick, at this time, amounted to 10,000 merks a year. This may be noticed as an additional proof of the great eſtimation in which Berwick was held by the Engliſh.

In the reigns of Richard the III. of England, and King James the III. of Scotland, commiſſioners were appointed jointly by the two Crowns, to aſcertain the limits of Berwick ; on which occaſion, it was agreed the ground in  
diſpute

dispute should remain uncultivated, unbuilt, and uninhabited.

In a treaty entered into between King Henry the VII. and James the IV. King of Scotland, in the year 1502, it was stipulated, "That  
" the town and castle of Berwick, with their  
" ancient bounds and the inhabitants thereof,  
" should for ever remain and be included in the  
" present perpetual peace, friendship, league,  
" and confederacy ; so that neither the King of  
" Scotland, his heirs and successors, nor any  
" of them, should by themselves, or any of their  
" subjects, lieges, or vassals, make, or suffer to  
" be made, war, insult, ambush, or siege, publicly or privately, against the places themselves or their inhabitants ; nor the King of  
" England, his heirs, successors, or any of them,  
" should by themselves, or the inhabitants of  
" the town and castle, make any war, insult, or  
" siege, on the King of Scotland or his vassals."

In the month of January, 1502, James IV. King of Scotland, espoused Margaret eldest daughter of King Henry VII. In Leland's  
Collectanea

\* Vide Hutchinson's History, Vol. II. p. 81.

Collectanea is a record, filed "The Fyances of Margaret eldest daughter of King Henry VII. to James King of Scotland: Together with her departure from England, journey into Scotland, her reception and married there, and the great feasts held on that account. Written by John Younge, Somerset Herald, who attended the Princess on her journey." As the ceremonies attending her journey through Northumberland give us a striking representation of the magnificence of those times, they are worthy attention.

"The xxiiii<sup>th</sup> day of the said monneth (June) the Qwene departed from Durham, accompanyd by hyr noble company, as she had beene in the dayes past, in fayr manere and good ordre, for to com to the towne of New Castell. Thre mylle fore thens came to her the Prior of Tynemouth, well apoynted, and in hys company xxx horsys. Hys folks in hys liveray. And ther was in lyk wys Syr Rawff Harbotelle Knyght, richly apoynted, well mounted, and hys  
"folks



“ folke in his liveray to the nombre of XL  
 “ horfys.

“ At the intrynge of the faid towne of New  
 “ Caſtell, the Qwene apoynted' hyr, and in-  
 “ tred in noble aſtat. Ich Lord and others  
 “ take newe horfys rychly apoynted, in ſpe-  
 “ cial th' Erle of Northumberland, as in the  
 “ manere of the entrynge of York, and hys  
 “ folks in lyk wys.

“ Upon the bryge cam in proceſſyon rych-  
 “ ly reſteſted the College of the faid towne,  
 “ and with them the Freres Carmelets and  
 “ Jacobius with the croſeys, the wich war  
 “ gyſſen to the ſayd Qwene to kyſſe, as be-  
 “ fore, by the Archbyſchop.

“ After them was the Mayr of the ſayd  
 “ towne, accompayned of the Scheryffes and  
 “ Aldermen, well apoynted, on foot. The  
 “ wich receyved the ſayd Qwene honorably:  
 “ and after the receyvynge the ſayd Mayr  
 “ monted on horſeback, beryng his maſſe be-  
 “ fore hyr.

“ At the bryge end, upon the gatt, war  
 “ many children, reſteſted of ſurpeliz, ſyng-  
 “ yng

“ yng mellodiously hymynes, and playing on  
“ instruments of many fortes.

“ Within the said towne, by ordre, the  
“ bourges and habitants war honnestly apoynt-  
“ ed. The streyts were hanged, and the  
“ wyndow loupes, toppes, and schippes was so  
“ full of people, gentylmen and gentylwo-  
“ men, in so great nombre, that it was play-  
“ fur for to see. But they maid non found  
“ of artyllery and ordinance.

“ In such statt and fayr aray, was the said  
“ Qwene brought and conveyd to the Freres  
“ Austyns, wher she was lodged, and honest-  
“ ly receyved by thos revested with the crosse,  
“ in the manere as it is reherfed befor. And  
“ when she was brought to hyr lodgyng every  
“ men drew hym to hys awn.

“ The next day after, being the xxvth day  
“ of the said monneth, Saunt Jamys day, she  
“ abode all the day in the said towne, and  
“ was at the church masse very nobly acom-  
“ payned.

“ That sam day, at even, th’ Erle of Nor-  
“ thumbreland made to many Lords, Knights,  
“ and

“ and others, a goodeley baunket, which last-  
“ to mydnyght, for cause of the games, daun-  
“ ces, sports, and songs, with force of ypcoras,  
“ succres, and other metts of many delic-  
“ oufes maners.

“ To the said New Castell cam the Lord  
“ Dacre of the North, acompayned of many  
“ gentylmen, honestly apoynted, and hys folks  
“ arayd in hys liveray.

“ The xxvith day of the said monneth the  
“ said Qwene departed from the said place,  
“ after the custome precedent, varey richly  
“ and in fayr aray. And the sayd Mayr con-  
“ veyd hyr out of the said towne, and after  
“ tuke lyve of her.

“ Haff a mylle owt of the said towne was  
“ Syr Humfrey Lysle and the Prior of Bryng-  
“ burn, well apoynted and well horst, to the  
“ to the nombre of xx horsys. Their folks  
“ arayd of their liveray. And a mylle from  
“ the said towne was in ordre the Scheryffe  
“ of Northumberland, Syr Rawff Evers, in  
“ company of many other gentylmen, varey  
“ well apoynted, their folks clothed in their  
“ liveray,

“ liveray, well monted. And with them  
“ wer many honests folks of the countre, with  
“ spers and bowes, in jackets, to the nombre  
“ of two hondreth horsys.

“ With the sam fayr company, was the said  
“ Qwene conveyd to Morpath, and by the  
“ towne passed in fayr ordre, wher ther was  
“ much people; and so she went to the abbay,  
“ wher sche was well receyved by the Abbot  
“ and Religyous revested, at the gatt of the  
“ church, with the crosse. And after the  
“ receyvyng sche was conveyd to hyr lodg-  
“ yngs in the said place for that sam nyght.

“ The xxviith day of the said monneth,  
“ the Qwene departed from Morpath, after  
“ the custum before, to goo to Alnewyk, a  
“ place of th’ Erle of Northumberlaund. And  
“ in half of the way cam before hyr, Maister  
“ Henry Gray, Esquier, well appointed. In  
“ hys company many other gentilmen, and  
“ hys folks well monted and arayd in his li-  
“ veray, to the nombre of a hundreth horsys.

“ Two mylle from the sayd place, the said  
“ Erle cam and mett hyr, well acompanyed,

Q

“ and

“ and brought hyr thorough hys park, where  
 “ she kylde a buck with hyr bow. After  
 “ which she was conveyde to the said castell,  
 “ where sche and hyr company was welcom-  
 “ ed by the said Lorde, the wich maïd hyr  
 “ vārey good chere.

“ The next day, the xxviiiith day of the  
 “ said monneth, she was all the holl day in  
 “ the said castell, and by the Lōrd well cheryst  
 “ and hyr company.

“ The xxixth day of the sayd monneth the  
 “ said Qwene departed from Alnewyk, for to  
 “ go for Barrwyk, and at half of the way,  
 “ named Belleford, she bayted. For Syr  
 “ Thomas Darcy, Capittayne of the said Barr-  
 “ wyk, had maïd rady hyr dynner at the  
 “ said place vary well and honnestly.

“ For that the said Māister Henry Gray's  
 “ abouffe named is Sheryffe of Ellaund Shyre  
 “ and Northumberlaund Shyre, he bore hys  
 “ rod before the sayd Qwene, sens the en-  
 “ trynge of the sayd Lordships to Barrwyk.

“ Betwyx Alnewyk and Barrwyk cam to  
 “ the Qwene Maister Rawff Wodfryngton,  
 “ having

“having in his company many gentlemen  
“well appoynted. Hys folks arayd in liveray,  
“well horsed, to the number of an hundreth  
“horsys.

“At the comyng ny to Barrwyk was shot  
“ordonnounce, the wiche was fayr for to  
“here. And ny to the sayd place, the Qwene  
“drest hyr. And ichon in fair aray, went  
“the on after the other in fayr ordre.

“At the entrynge of the bryge was the  
“said capitaine well apoynted, and in hys  
“company hys gentylmen and men of armes  
“who receyved the said Qwene into the said  
“place.

“At the tother end of the bryge toward  
“the gatt, was the Maister Marshall com-  
“payned of hys company, ichon bearing a  
“staffe in his haund.

“After hym was the college revested with  
“the crosse, the wiche was gyffen hyr for to  
“kylle by th’ Archbisshop as before.

“At the gatt of the said towne was the  
“Maister Porter, with the gard and soyars of  
“the said place, in a row well apoynted.

“Ichon

" Ichon of those had an hallebarde or other  
 " staffe in his haund, as the others. And ap-  
 " on the said gatt war the mynstreylls of the  
 " sayd Capitayn, playnge of their instruments.

" In the midds of the said town was the  
 " Maistre Chamberlayn, and the Mayre, a-  
 " compayned of the bourges and habitants  
 " of the said place, in fayre ordre, and well  
 " apoynted.

" In such fayr ordre and company she was  
 " conveyd and brought to the castell, wher  
 " she was receyved by the Lady D'Arcy hon-  
 " nestly accompayned.

" The xxx and xxxith days of the said  
 " monneth, the Qwene tarried at Barrwyk,  
 " where she had great chere of the said Cap-  
 " pitayne of Barrwyk, and hyr company in  
 " likewys. That sam day was by the said  
 " Capyteyne, to the pleasur of the said  
 " Qwene, gyffen corfes of chaffe within the  
 " town, with other sports of bayrs and of  
 " doggs togeder.

" The first day of August the Qwene de-  
 " parted from Barrwyk for to go to Lamberton  
 " kerke

“kerke in varrey fair company, and well ap-  
“poynted.

“First, of the said Archbyschops and Bis-  
“chops, the Erles of Surrey and of Northum-  
“berlaund, the Lord Dacres, the Lord Scroop  
“and his son, the Lord Gray, the Lord La-  
“temer, the Lord Chamberlain, Maister Polle,  
“and other Nobles and Knyghts. The young  
“gentylmen wer well appoynted at their de-  
“vises, and ther was fou much of cloth of  
“gold, as of other ryche rayments. Their  
“horsys frylks in harnays of the selfe: and  
“upon thos orfavery, sum others had cam-  
“paynes gylt, the others campaynes of Syl-  
“ver. Gambads at platur, that it was fayr  
“thyng for to se.

“The sayd Erle of Northumberlaund was  
“varey well mounted, hys horse rychly ap-  
“poynted, his harnays of gold in brodeux,  
“hymselfe in a jakette betten of gold, well  
“wrought in goldsmith werke, and brodery,  
“and a cloke of purple borded of cloth of  
“gold. His Hensmen appoynted as before  
“mentioned. Incontinently before hym rode  
“the



“ the Maister of his Horse, conveying the sam  
 “ thre Hensmen arayed in jaketts all of orfa-  
 “ very and brodery, and ther harnays of their  
 “ horfys in such wys of orfavery and brodery,  
 “ full of small bells that maid a grett noyse.  
 “ After thos cam a gentylman ledyng in his  
 “ haund a corser, covered to the grownde of  
 “ a vary ryche trapure betten of gold of orfa-  
 “ very and brodery in oraunge. And ichon  
 “ of the sam a gren tre in the manere of a  
 “ pyne, and maid the said Lord pannades, and  
 “ they weigited varey honestly.

“ After cam the said Qwene varey rychly  
 “ arayde and enorned with gold and precyous  
 “ stones, setting in hyr lytere rychly apoynted.  
 “ Her foteman alwayes ny to hyr well apoynt-  
 “ ed, and monted upon fayr palfrys, and  
 “ their harnays ryche in appareyll.

“ After cam hyr char rychly apoynted,  
 “ fournyshed of ladyes and gentylwomen  
 “ well apoynted, and after that, sum other  
 “ gentylwomen on horsebak honorably apoynt-  
 “ ted.

“ The

“ The sayd Cappitayne of Barrwyk, and  
“ my lady hys wyffe aecompanyed of many  
“ gentylmen and gentylwomen rychly arayd;  
“ and clothed of a liveray, went with the sayd  
“ Qwene to Edinburghe.

“ Before the sayd Qwene war by ordre Jo-  
“ hannes and hys company, and Henry Glasce-  
“ bery and hys company, the trompetts, offi-  
“ cers of armes, and fergeants of masse, so that  
“ at the departing out of the said Barrwyk and  
“ at hyr Bedward at Lambertonkerke it was a  
“ joy for to see and here.

“ In such stat and aray the said Qwene  
“ cam out of Barrwyk, ichon by ordre, the  
“ Lordes and Nobles thre and thre togeder,  
“ to the said Lambertonkerke, and the com-  
“ pany behind well apoynted and in fair aray,  
“ that it was estimed that ther war of the parte  
“ of the said Qwene xviii C or two M horsys  
“ well apoynted.”

On the 10th October, in the year 1525,  
the Commissioners of King Henry the VIII.  
and King James V. met at Berwick, where  
they concluded a treaty for a three-years peace.

In

In A. D. 1528, the truce was renewed and the peace continued for five years.

In 1547, King Henry the VIII. being dead, and leaving his son Edward the VI. then only ten years of age, the Earl of Hertford, then created Duke of Somerset, in August marched to Berwick with an army of 18,000, accompanied by a fleet of 34 ships of war, 30 transports, and a galley. This armament was fitted out on an expedition against Scotland. The troops lay encamped without the walls of the town.

Very considerable repairs were made in the fortrefs of Berwick in the year 1550, the great expence of which, with those at Calais, are stated in the King's journals as the cause for debasing the coin: Also, in the year 1552, it is found that great improvements had been made upon the fortifications, in which, by the minutes kept by Secretary Cecil, L.6000 were expended. As no vestiges of these works are now to be seen, it is thought they have been rased by Queen Elizabeth when she put the fortifications upon a modern plan. Edward

ward the VI. and Mary Queen of Scotland, by treaty, made Berwick a county town, and, as Rymer's *Fædra* notes it, "a free town independent of both states."

In 1558, there was a hot skirmish on Hallydown Hill, between some bands of soldiers who were stationed there, protecting those employed in mowing hay, and a considerable party of French and Scots belonging to the garrison of Eymouth, who, hearing of their being secure and remiss, surprised them with a fierce attack. Sir James Croft advancing with a reinforcement from Berwick ended the contest, but not before considerable loss on both sides, the skirmish having lasted from one till four in the afternoon. In 1566, Queen Mary of Scotland came to view Berwick; when the deputy governor and his train having met her at the extremities of the liberties, conducted her to Hallydown Hill, and from thence to the west of the town, where she commanded a perfect view of the place, and was saluted by a general discharge of cannon.

R

In

In 1588, King James the VI. of Scotland did the like, and he received the same warlike salute. Queen Elizabeth, after having fortified Berwick, instituted the following military establishments there, in the year 1576, as appears from the archives of the borough.

The garrison consisted of eight companies of musqueteers, two of them containing 100, and the rest 65 men each; the pay of the private men 8d. per day; Captains of larger companies 4s. of lesser companies 2s. 80 horsemen under command of eight constables: the horsemen had 4d. per day added to their former pay of 6l. 13s. 4d. per annum. The gunners were augmented, on account of the great additional number of large ordnance, from 28 to 60, with a Master Gunner, a Mate, and four Quarter Masters: the whole establishment for the artillery amounting to about 860l.

The

	£.	s.	d.
The Lord Governor his Salary	133	6	8
A Chaplain - - - -	13	6	8
A Secretary - - - -	13	6	8
40 Household Servants, each at	6	13	4
Especial money per annum -	40	0	0
And a reward in consideration of his Barony.			
The Marshal, his Salary -	33	6	8
An under Marshal - -	16	0	0
20 Horsemen, each - -	6	13	4
Two Tipstuffs, each - -	5	6	8
An increase of pay given by her Majesty - - - -	66	13	4
The Treasurer, his Salary -	20	0	0
Two Clerks, each - -	13	6	8
20 Horsemen, each - -	6	13	4
An increase of pay - -	80	0	0
Gentleman Porter, his Salary -	20	0	0
Six Horsemen, each - -	6	13	4
14 Footmen, each - -	5	6	8
An increase of pay - -	50	0	0
Chamberlain, his Salary -	20	0	0

	£.	s.	d.
12 Soldiers, 4 at	6	13	4
Eight, each	6	0	0
Master of the Ordnance per day	0	5	0
One Clerk per day	0	1	0
Two Servants	0	0	6
Two Labourers	0	0	6

At the time of this establishment, Lord Hunsdon was Governor of *Berwick*. This council was composed of Sir Robert Constable, Knight, High Marshall; Sir Francis Ruffel, Knight, Chamberlain; Robert Bowes, Esq; Treasurer; Thomas Sutton, Esq; Master of the Ordnance, and John Selby, Esq; Chief Porter. The Mayor had an appointment of 10*l.* per annum, the Customer 10*l.* and the Comptroller of the Customs 5*l.*

The Master of the Ordnance had under his charge upwards of 20 artificers, among these was one *Fletcher*, or arrow maker, one *Bowyer*, and one *Master Wheeler*.

The number of men on this establishment  
was

was 980, and their pay amounted to 12,734l. 19s. 2d. yearly.

- In the year 1603, on the death of Queen Elizabeth, King James VI. of Scotland was proclaimed March 26th, at Berwick, King of England, France, and Ireland, by the name of King James I.

There is preserved in the archives of Berwick, a copy of a letter, written by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, dated on the above day, acquainting the King, that,

“ They had, with present expedition, and  
“ with what solemnity the leisure of time  
“ would afford, published and proclaimed his  
“ sacred Majesty, King of England, France,  
“ and Ireland; and entreats him to pardon  
“ such defects as by ignorance, omission, or  
“ otherwise, by the straitness of time had  
“ happened in the performance thereof.” To  
which the King returned the following answer :

“ To our trusty friends, the Mayor and  
“ Aldermen of the town of Berwick.

“ Trusty



“ Trusty friends, wee greet you heartily  
“ well. We render you thanks for your so  
“ dutyfull affection, utterit in assisting and  
“ concurring sae willingly with your Gover-  
“ nour, in putting the town of Berwick in our  
“ hands, which we have appointit to be go-  
“ verned in the same form and manner as  
“ heretofore, while we advise otherwise to  
“ dispose upon the same; assuring you al-  
“ ways to find us a gracious and loving Prince,  
“ wha sal be careful to maintaine your wont-  
“ ed liberties and privileges, and to see that  
“ the same be nae ways braugillit, nor other-  
“ waies prejudget. Sua we commit you to  
“ God. From Hallirude house this 27th day  
“ of March 1603.”

On the King's arrival at the boundaries of Berwick, he was received with every demonstration of joy and respect by Sir John Carey, then Marshall, accompanied by all the officers of the garrison, at the head of their several bands of horse and foot. While these saluted his Majesty in passing with a discharge of vol-  
lies

lies from their muskets, they were returned by the thunder of cannons from the ramparts, and the air resounded with acclamations of joy. Upon the King's entering the gate, the keys of the town were delivered to him by William Selby, gentleman Porter, on whom his Majesty instantly conferred the honour of knighthood, and immediately returned him the keys. Having proceeded to the market-place through the armed bands of the garrison, he was then received by the body corporate of the borough. Hugh Gregson, the Mayor, presented him with an offering of gold, and surrender of their charter; after which the recorder addressed the sovereign in a solemn and pathetic congratulatory speech: all which honours he received most graciously, and at the sametime restored the charter, assuring the town of his royal favour and protection. The King proceeded next to the church to render public thanks to God for granting him so peaceable an entrance into his new dominions. Toby Matthew, Bishop of Durham, preached

an eloquent sermon on the occasion. From thence the King went to the castle; the ordnance were again fired; and the streets re-echoed with loud expressions of satisfaction. On the following day several nobles from the southern parts of England arrived to offer their obeisance to their new Sovereign. His Majesty, accompanied by these and the officers of the garrison, inspected the fortifications, ports, and magazines; and, in presence of the officers and soldiers who were drawn up in martial array on the ramparts, he discharged one of the great guns. The same day information being brought that two or three hundred banditti of the west march were ravaging the country, and had spread as far as Penrith, the King sent Sir William Selby with two hundred foot and fifty horse of the garrison, who being joined by many more in their march, the plunderers abandoned their habitations, many of whom were blown up and burnt, some of the offenders were overtaken and sent to Carlisle castle, where they afterwards

afterwards suffered the just punishment of their crimes.

Berwick became the ducal title of James Fitz James, natural son of King James the II. of England, whom he created Duke of Berwick, A. D. 1686. The King, with the most humane and laudable intention of extinguishing for ever all recollection of past hostilities between his kingdoms, prohibited the name of Borders any longer to be used, and to employ as a substitute that of the *middle shires*. He gave orders to demolish every place of strength in these parts except the habitations of the nobles and barons; their iron gates to be converted into plough shares; and recommended the inhabitants to betake themselves to the culture of the earth and other peaceful occupations. Influenced by the same spirit, he broke the garrisons of Berwick and Carlisle. The former he reduced at Christmas of this year to a company of 100 men. The day following, he, after having made a present to the officers and soldiers

diers of the garrison, and expressing his grateful acceptance of the loyalty and affection of the inhabitants, set out from Berwick for London.

From what has been related in the former section, it will appear that the English and Scots, who had for ages harboured an implacable hatred to each other, exasperated at the right which the English nation claimed to the crown of Scotland, were almost constantly engaged in war. Their national antipathies were excited, not only by frequent hostilities, and reciprocal injuries, but the English considered the Scotch as vassals who had presumed to rebel, and the Scots, in their turn, looked upon the English as usurpers, who aimed at enslaving their country. Happily, however, upon the union of the two crowns, these martial nations, who had long been strangers to the arts of peace, began gradually to enjoy the fruits of that repose which had been long and eagerly sought after by both kingdoms.

To

To this ancient history of Berwick we judge it proper to subjoin a complete list of the noblemen and gentlemen who have represented the borough \*.

## Candour

\* "Brown Willis says, that the burgeses were summoned to send representatives to parliament, in the latter end of the reign of King Edward IV. From the 17th of King Edward IV. to the first of King Edward VI. the returns are all lost, except an imperfect bundle of the 33d of King Edward VIII.

16 Jan.	1542	King Henry VIII.	33 P. at Westm.
8 Nov.	1547	King Edward VI.	1 P. at Westm.
1 Mar.	1552	Queen Mary.	7 P. at Westm.
5 Oct.	1553	No return	1 P. at Westm.
2 April	1554	George Browne, Odwell Selby, Gentleman.	1 P. at Oxford
		Phillip and Mary.	
12 Nov.	1554	No return	1 & 2 P. at Westm.
21 Oct.	1555	John Bredforth, Charles Wharton	2 & 3 P. at Westm.
20 Jan.	1557	No return.	4 & 5 P. at Westm.
		Queen Elizabeth.	
23 Jan.	1558	No return	1 P. at Westm.
23 Jan.	1562	Anthony Temple, Thomas Norton	5 P. at Westm.
11 Jan.	1571	Valentine Browne, Knight, Henry Cave, Esq;	13 P. at Westm.
8 May	1572	Martin Garnet, Gentleman, Robert Newdigate, Esq;	14 P. at Westm.
23 Nov.	1585	William Moreton, Thomas Parkinson, Aldermen	27 P. at Westm.
19 Oct.	1586	Valentine Browne, Knight, Thomas Parkinson, Alderman,	28 P. at Westm.
4 Feb.	1588	William Moorton, Mayor, William Selby, Esq;	31 P. at Westm.
19 Nov.	1592	William Moorton, Mayor, William Selby, Esq;	35 P. at Westm.
24 Oct.	1597	William Selby, Thomas Parkinson	39 P. at Westm.
7 Oct.	1601	William Selby, senior, Esq; David Waterhouse, Esq;	43 P. at Westm.
		King James I.	
19 Mar.	1603	William Selby, Knight, Ch. Parkinson, Recorder	1 P. at Westm.
5 April	1614	William Selby, Knight	12 P. at Westm.
30 Jan.	1620	Joh. Selby, Knight, Robson Jackson, Knight	18 P. at Westm.
19 Feb.	1623	Rob. Jackson, Knight, Edward Lively, Gentleman	21 P. at Westm.

King

Candour oblige us to contradict the following groundleſs account, to be met with in Hall's New Royal

King Charles I.			
21 Jan.	1625	John Selby, Knight, Rob. Jackson, Knight	1 P. at Weſtm.
6 Feb.	1625	Rob. Jackson, Knight, Richard Lowther, Eſq;	1 P. at Weſtm.
16 Mar.	1628	Edward Lawyer, Knight, Edward Lively Gentleman	3 P. at Weſtm.
13 April	1640	Thomas Widdrington, Knight, Hugh' Borter, Eſq;	15 P. at Weſtm.
3 Nov.	1640	Thomas Widdrington, Knight, Rob. Scawin, Eſq;	16 P. at Weſtm.
Oliver Cromwell			
Convened an aſſembly called the Little Parliament, but no representatives for Cities or Boroughs, London excepted, were ſummoned to it.			
5 July	1654	Geo. Fenwick of Brenkburn, County of Northumberland	P. at Weſtm.
3 Sept.	1656	Colonel George Fenwick, Oh. 15 March (1656)	P. at Weſtm.
Richard Cromwell.			
27 Jan.	1658	John Ruſhworth of Lincolns Inn, Eſq;	P. at Weſtm.
		George Payler, Eſq; one of the Commiſſioners of the Navy.	
The Convention Parliament.			
25 April	1660	Sir Thomas Widdrington, John Ruſhworth	P. at Weſtm.
King Charles II.			
8 May	1661	Sir Ralph Grey, Sir Thomas Widdrington	13 P. at Weſtm.
6 Mar.	1678	John Ruſhworth, Sir Ralph Grey	31 P. at Weſtm.
21 Mar.	16	John Ruſhworth, Sir Ralph Grey	P. at Oxford.
King James II.			
19 May	1685	Philip Bickerſtaff, Ralph Widdrington	1 P. at Weſtm.
The Convention Parliament.			
22 Jan.	1688	Francis Blake, Eſq; Philip Babington, Eſq;	P. at Weſtm.
King William and Queen Mary.			
20 Mar.	1689	Samuel Ogle <sup>a</sup> , and Francis Blake, Eſqrs.	P. at Weſtm.
<sup>a</sup> Samuel Ogle of South Diſſington, County of Northumberland, Eſq; Commiſſioner of the Revenue in Ireland, Col. Per. v. 111. p. 350.			

Royal Encyclopaedia, under the article *election*.

“ Berwick upon Tweed. A singular election trick

“ was

King William III.		
22 Nov.	1695	Ralph Grey, Samuel Ogle, Esq; 7 P. at Westm.
<i>Marb 9. 1696. The right of election is stated in the report to be in the freemen.</i>		
3 Dec.	1698	Sir Francis Blake, Samuel Ogle, Esqr; 10 P. at Westm.
10 Feb.	1700	Jonathan Hutchinson, Samuel Ogle, Esqrs; 12 P. at Westm.
30 Dec.	1701	Samuel Ogle, Jonathan Hutchinson*, Esqrs; 13 P. at Westm.
Queen Anne.		
20 Oct.	1702	Jonathan Hutchinson, Samuel Ogle, Esqrs; 1 P. at Westm.
25 Oct.	1705	Jonathan Hutchinson, Samuel Ogle, Esqrs; 4 P. at Westm.
8 July	1708	Jonathan Hutchinson, Samuel Ogle, Esqrs; 7 P. at Westm.
25 Nov.	1710	William Kerre, Esq; b Richard Hampden, Esq; c 9 P. at Westm.
12 Nov.	1713	William Orde, Esq; d Richard Hampden, Esq; 12 P. at Westm.
King George I.		
17 Mar.	1714	Grey Neville, Esq, a John Shute, Esq; b 1 P. at Westm.
10 May	1722	John Lord Viscount Barrington, Grey Neville, Esq; Grey Neville, died 24th April, 1723, a new writ 29th April. 7 P. at Westm.
William Kerre, Esq; in the room of Grey, and Henry Neville Grey, Esq; in the room of Barrington expelled.		
King George II.		
28 Nov.	1727	Joseph Sabine, Esq; c and George Liddel, Esq; 1 P. at Westm.
13 June	1738	George Liddel, Esq; d Hugh Lord Polwarth e P. at Westm.
b Brother of John the First Duke of Roxburgh.		
c Hampden the County of Bucks.		
d Of Fenham, County of Northumberland.		
a Neville, one of the commissioners for stating the debts due to the army.		
b Shute Barrington, created Viscount of Barrington in Ireland, during this Parliament, July 11, 1720, and expelled the house 1723.		
c A Lieutenant General of his Majesty's forces, Governor of Berwick and Holy Island, and Colonel of the royal regiment of Welch Fuzileers. On his death Hugh Polwarth succeeded to his seat in Parliament.		
d Ob. Oct. 9, 1740.		
e Hugh Lord Polwarth, on the death of his father in 1740, succeeded to the title of Earl of Marchmont.		



“ was played off here in 1768 : Sir John Delaval  
 “ and R. P. Taylor, Esq; had obtained the promises  
 “ of most of the resident freemen ; their oppo-  
 “ nents had secured the non-resident freemen in  
 “ London,

		Thomas Watson, Esq; succeeded to Lord Polwarth's seat, and William Wildman, Barrington Shute, Viscount and Baron Barrington, to Mr Liddel's, by virtue of a writ tested March 6, 1740.	
25 Jan.	1741	Lord Viscount Barrington, <sup>a</sup> Thomas Watson, Esq; P. at Westm.	
• June	1747	Lord Barrington re-elected.—Thomas Watson, Esq; re-elected.	
• April	1754	Thomas Watson, Esq; re-elected.—John Delaval, Esq; elected vice Lord Barrington.	
• April	1761	Thomas Watson, Esq; re-elected.—General John Crawford elected vice J. Delaval, Esq;	
• March	1765	Sir John Hussey Delaval, Bart. elected vice General Crawford who died.	
• March	1766	Lord Viscount Lisburn elected vice J. Watson, Esq; who vacated his seat.	
• April	1768	Sir John H. Delaval re-elected.—Robert Paris Taylor, Esq; elected vice Lord Lisburn.	
• Oct.	1774	Jacob Wilkinson, Esq; and Col. John Vaughan elected vice Sir J. H. Delaval and R. P. Taylor, Esq;	
• Sept.	1780	General Vaughan re-elected.—Lord Delaval elected vice J. Wilkinson, Esq;	
• April	1784	General Vaughan and Lord Delaval re-elected.	
• Sep. 21	1786	Sir Gilbert Elliot, Bart. elected vice Lord Delaval, created an English Peer.	
• June 22	1790	General Vaughan re-elected.—Captain Carpenter elected vice Sir Gilbert Elliot.	
• Sep. 28	1795	Colonel Callander elected vice General Vaughan who died.	
• June 7	1796	Colonel Callander re-elected.—Earl of Tryconnel elected vice Captain Carpenter.	
<i>Those marked * are General Elections.</i>			
No. of Burgesses polled 23d April 1754,			476
Watson - - -			374
Delaval - - -			307
John Wilkes, Esq; - - -			192
<sup>a</sup> Made one of the Lords of the Admiralty, and a new writ being issued 20th February 1746, he was re-elected.			

“ London, and agreed for their passage in  
“ some ships. Hearing of this, Sir John and  
“ Mr Taylor, by *proper means*, secured the  
“ interest of the masters of these ships, who  
“ took good care to land their cargoes in Nor-  
“ way, by which Sir John and his Colleague  
“ quietly came in and took their seats with-  
“ out further expence.”

The author grounds his refutation on the following note from an inhabitant of the town of the first respectability, and which is corroborated by many other persons of undoubted veracity ; besides, as to this affair, a legal proof could be adduced.

“ I have seen the same story related in ano-  
“ ther work, and it was also said to have  
“ been mentioned by Lord Kenyon in a re-  
“ cent case in the Court of King’s Bench ;  
“ but, notwithstanding, I can assure you that  
“ it is a groundless falsehood. There was no  
“ contest in 1768, and no voters were then  
“ brought from London.

“ I well know that burgeses have been fre-  
“ quently brought from London to vote at  
“ the

“ the election of members for the borough,  
 “ and likewise at mayoralties, but I can  
 “ aver, that at no time did they arrive too  
 “ late to vote, except in the year 1754, when  
 “ some freemen, who were brought by sea,  
 “ did not arrive until after the poll was over;  
 “ but adverse winds *alone prevented* their ar-  
 “ rival. The candidates then were Lord De-  
 “ laval, the late Thomas Watson, Esq; and  
 “ the celebrated Mr Alderman Wilkes; the  
 “ freemen who did not get in time to vote  
 “ were in the interest of Mr Wilkes. But  
 “ indeed to those who are not at all acquaint-  
 “ ed with the spirited proceedings here at an  
 “ election, the whole must appear highly ri-  
 “ diculous, as there can be no doubt, had such  
 “ a transaction taken place, it would imme-  
 “ diately have been made a subject of inquiry  
 “ in the House of Commons.” \*

SEC-

\* The following quotation taken from Camden's Bri-  
 tannia, \* is inserted as deserving a place here :

“ The

## SECTION III.

*Remarkable Occurrences independent of the  
General History.*

THE first occurrence which seems to claim a place here is the following, taken from Sir Frederic Eden on the state of the poor :

“ As

“ The mathematicians have placed this Town (Berwick)  
“ in 21 degrees and 43 minutes of longitude, and in 55  
“ and 48. of northern latitude ; so that the longest day  
“ in this climate consists of seventeen hours and 22 mi-  
“ nutes, and its night only of six hours and 38 minutes,  
“ so truly has *Servius Honoratus* written of this country :  
“ *Britain says he has such plenty of day that she has hardly*  
“ *any room for night.* Nor is it a wonder that the sol-  
“ diers of this garrison are able to play all night at dice  
“ without a candle, if we consider their continued twilight  
“ and the truth of *Juvenal's* expression :

— “ *Minima contentos nocte Britanno.*

“ Britains with shortest nights content.

“ Take at parting. *J. Johnson's* verses upon Berwick.”

“ *Scotorum extremo sub limite ; meta futuri*

“ *Saxonidum gentis par utriusque labor,*

“ *Mill,*

T

“ As an instance not only of the difficulty  
 “ there is to wean men from old habits, but  
 “ also

“ *Mille vices rerum, quae mille est passus ruinas,*

“ *Mirum, qui potuit tot superesse malis.*

“ *Quin superest, quin extremis exhausta ruinis ;*

“ *Funere sic crevit firmior usque suo :*

“ *Opidda ut exaequet jam munitissima ; Civis*

“ *Militis et censum, et munia martis obit.*

“ *Postquam servitio durisque est functa periclis,*

“ *Effert letitia signa serena sua :*

“ *Et nunc antiquo faelix se jactat honore,*

“ *Cum reddit domino debita jura suo :*

“ *Cujus ab auspiciis unita Britannia tandem*

“ *Excelsum tollit libera in astra caput.*

“ Bound of the Scottish and the English land,

“ Where both their realms and both their labours end ;

“ After a thousand turns of doubtful state,

“ She yet outbraves the vain assaults of fate :

“ A happy port in all her storms hath found,

“ And still rose higher as she touched the ground.

“ Surpass'd by none her stately forts appear,

“ Her sons at once inur'd to trade and war.

“ Now all her storms and all her fears are gone,

“ In her glad look returning joys are shown.

“ Now her old honours are at last restor'd,

“ Securely now she serves her ancient lord :

“ Bless'd

“ also of the rigour of proprietors of mills in  
“ ancient times, I transcribe the following cu-  
“ rious

“ Bless'd with whose care united Britain rears  
“ Her lofty head among the rival stars.”

“ It may not be amiss to add here the account which  
“ Æneas Sylvius, or Pope Pius the Second (who came le-  
“ gate into Scotland about the year 1448) gives of the  
“ borderers in this country, in his life written by him-  
“ self.”

“ A certain river, namely the Tweed, falling from a high  
“ mountain, parts the two kingdoms, over which Æneas fer-  
“ ried; and, coming to a large village about sun-set, he alight-  
“ ed at a country-man's house, where he supped with the cu-  
“ rate of the place and his host. The table was plentifully  
“ furnished with pottage, hens, and geese; but nothing of either  
“ wine or bread appeared. All the men and women of the  
“ town flocked in as to some strange sight; and as our coun-  
“ trymen use to admire the Ethiopians or Indians, so these peo-  
“ ple stared at Æneas, asking the curate what countryman he  
“ was? what his errand could be? and whether he were a  
“ Christian or no? But Æneas, being aware of the scarcity he  
“ should meet with on this road, had been accommodated by a  
“ monastery with a rundlet of red wine and some loaves of  
“ bread. When these were brought to the table, they were  
“ more astonished than before, having never seen either wine  
“ or

“ rious law from the statutes of the Guild at  
 “ Berwick, said to have been enacted in 1284.”

“ Na

“ or white bread. Big-belly'd women with their husbands  
 “ came to the table side, and handling the bread and smelling  
 “ to the wine, begged a taste : so that there was no avoiding  
 “ the dealing of the whole amongst them. After they had  
 “ sate at supper till two hours within night, the curate and  
 “ the landlord (with the children and all the men) left Æ-  
 “ neas and rubb'd off in haste. They said they were going to  
 “ shelter themselves in a certain tower at a good distance, for  
 “ fear of the Scots who (at low water) used to cross the riv-  
 “ er in the night for plunder. They would by no means be  
 “ persuaded to take Æneas along with them, though he very  
 “ importunately entreated them to do it. Neither carried they  
 “ off any of the women, though several of them, both wives  
 “ and maids, were very handsome ; for they believe the enemy  
 “ will not harm them, not looking upon whoredom as any ill  
 “ thing. Thus Æneas was left alone (with only two ser-  
 “ vants and a guide) amongst a hundred women, who, sitting  
 “ in a ring with a fire in the middle of them, spent the night  
 “ sleepless in dressing of hemp and chatting with the interpre-  
 “ ter. When the night was well advanced, they heard a  
 “ mighty noise of dogs barking and geese gagling, whereupon  
 “ the women slipped off several ways, and the guide ran away,  
 “ and all was in such confusion as if the enemy had been upon  
 “ them. But Æneas thought it his wisest course to keep close

“ in

“ Na man sall presume to grind quheit, mai-  
“ seloch, or rye, with hand mylnes, except he  
“ be

“ *in his bed-chamber (which was a stable) and their to await*  
“ *the issue, left running out, and, being unacquainted with the*  
“ *country, he should be robbed by the first man he met. Pre-*  
“ *sently both the women and the guide return, acquainting*  
“ *them that all was well, and that they were friends, and no*  
“ *enemies, who had arrived.*

“ But whatever roughness might be in the manners of  
“ the people of *Northumberland* at that time, it is certain  
“ that the description which *Æneas Silvius* gives of them  
“ is not their due at this day. Their tables are as well  
“ stocked as ever with hens and geese, and they have also  
“ plenty of good bread and beer. Strangers and travel-  
“ lers are no novelties to them, the roads betwixt *Edin-*  
“ *burgh* and *Newcastle* being as much frequented by such  
“ (of all nations) as almost any others in the kingdom.  
“ Wine is a greater rarity in a countryman’s house in *Mid-*  
“ *dlessex* than on the borders of *Northumberland*, where  
“ you shall more commonly meet with greater store of it  
“ than in the villages of any other county in England;  
“ and that wine is not the *constant* drink of the country  
“ ought no more to be remarked as a thing extraordinary,  
“ than that *Yorkshire-ale* is not common in *Italy*. The  
“ Moss-trooping-trade is now very much laid aside, and a  
“ small sum will recompense all the robberies that are  
“ yearly



" be in lalk of mylnes quhilk fould grind the  
 " sam ine; and in this case, gif any man  
 " grindes at hand-mylnes, he fall give the  
 " threttin measure as multer (*i. e.* toll.) And  
 " gif any man contraveins this our prohibi-  
 " tion, he fall tine (*i. e.* lose) his hand-mylnes  
 " perpetuallie; and fall grind his cornes at  
 " mylnes payand the twenty-four measure."  
 Regiam Majestatem, Statutes of the Guild, c.  
 19; see also, c. 42. vol. i. p. 20.

II. Hutchinson states that the wooden  
 bridge across the Tweed, about an hundred  
 yards above where the present stone one  
 stands,

" yearly committed in this county, where men's persons  
 " are as safe, and their goods as secure, as in the most ci-  
 " vilized kingdoms of *Europe*. Whoredom is reckoned  
 " as scandalous a vice here as elsewhere, and, it may be  
 " truly said, far more scandalous than in the southern parts  
 " of the kingdom. In a word, the gentry of *Northum-*  
 " *berland* are generally persons of address and breeding,  
 " and preservers of the true old English hospitality in  
 " their houses; and the peasants are as knowing a peo-  
 " ple, and as courteous to strangers as a man shall readily  
 " meet with in any other parts."

stands, was swept away by the floods in the  
 reign of King John, and was restored by Wil-  
 liam King of Scotland. In Leland's *Collectanea*,  
 this event is thus mentioned: "The  
 " bridge of Berwick brake about this tyme  
 " with great force of water, bycause the arches  
 " of it were to low, and after the making of  
 " it, as it was then, it durid scars ix years."  
 " A. D. 1198, hoc tempore ponte de Berwic  
 " inundatione asportata, Philippus episcopus  
 " prohibuit ne pontem re-edificarent nam al-  
 " tera pars ripæ terra erat Dunelmensis epis-  
 " copi \*. Tandem tamen pons restructus ro-  
 " gante Gul. de Stotewille †."

CHARLES

† Lel. Col. v. i. p. 539.

‡ Ibid p. 293.

CHARLES I.

*Anno 1633, 2d June.*

*The Speech of the Recorder of Berwick (Mr Widdrington of Gray's-Inn) to the King on his progress to Edinburgh to be crowned.*

MOST GRACIOUS and DREAD SOVEREIGN,

“ WHAT the noise of useless and obsolete cannons! What these strong, yet desolate walls! What the reliques of sometimes war-like soldiers! What the ruins of a poor yet ancient borough; what all these would say (if they could say any thing) and what all your Majesty's humblest and meanest subjects desire to express with an unanimous and chearful acclamation, is no more but this, That your Majesty's presence doth now bring as much joy and comfort to us all, as ever the loss of this town of Berwick brought sorrow to the *English* or *Scottish* nation.

“ It were unseasonable for us to represent to your Majesty's view the gloomy cloud of our pressures and wants: No, I need not do it. The mite we are to cast into your Majesty's

ty's

ty's treasury will quickly tell you them. We cannot do it, for that cloud is suddenly vanished by the radiant beams of your sun-like appearance, by whose approach these rusty ordnances, these solitary walls, these soldiers, this now despicable town, have all instantly received their former life, lustre, and vigour; and hence we are induced to think that this year (being the year of your Majesty's most royal progress) is likewise the year dreamed on by Plato, wherein all things were to return to their former life, splendor, and excellency.

“ You have in your Majesty's eye the representative body of the poor Town of Berwick, yet a Town for (*fuimus Troes*) that hath been the delight, nay the ransom of kings; a true *Helena*, for which many bloody battles have been fought, lost, and regained, several times within the compass of one century of years. A Town the strongest fortress of both of your Majesty's flourishing kingdoms; yet, upon each discord and dissension, banded as a ball between them; if held in the hands of one, then tossed by the other king-

U
dom,

dom, a ball that never found rest until the happy Union.

“ A Town at this day as useless as arms in time of peace, yet may serve for your Majesty to cast your eye upon as a little map of both your kingdoms, as participating of the nature of both, yet doubtful whether most beyond the ordinary limits of the one and without the jurisdiction of the other kingdom, but conspicuous in the eye of both.

“ A Town neither wholly regulated by *English* or *Scottish* laws, but by customs and usages in some things different from both, yet rather inclined to *English* laws, and more affecting *Scottish* fashions and language, as being oftener saluted by the rescripts of the one, and seeing and hearing of the other.

“ Although it is now English, and so hath continued since the time of King Edward IV. yet such is our distance from the centre of the kingdom, that the lines of those felicities now enjoyed by that kingdom, by your Majesty's happy Government and residence there, do  
not

not so happily concentre in us, and your own right have long since given into your hands.

“ Our humble prayers are, that not only that, but all your other crowns, may be unto your Majesty crowns of roses without the mixture of any thorns.

“ And we most affectionately wish that the throne of King *Charles*, the great and wise son of our *British Solomon*, may be like that of King *David* the Father of *Solomon*, established before the Lord for ever.”

*Guild Hall Books from 1643 to 1651, folio*  
134.

*Barwick upon Tweed.*

“ Att a private Guild there, holden the 30th day of July, Anno Domini 1649, before the Right Worshipful Andrew Crispe, Esq; Maior, Mr Stephen Jackson, Alderman, and the rest of the Guild-brothren. Ordered, that, according to the Guild's desire, the man which tryeth the witches in Scotland shall be sent for, and satisfaction to be given him by the Towne  
in

in defraying his charges, and in coming hither, and that the town shall engage that no violence be offered him by any persons within this Towne."

What a humiliating picture of our race does not the above exhibit when contrasted with the present enlightened state of the human mind ; and what an incitement does it not hold forth to man to exert every power and faculty of his soul to acquire true knowledge in what relates to his present and future happiness.

Our limits forbid us from descanting farther on this most interesting topic, the contemplation of which must impress the mind of every good man with true sentiments of benevolence and piety.

*The following are extracts from the Parish Registers.*

*June 1659.*

THE tenth of June, in the year above mentioned, there was destroyed by a fire that arose first from Rich Winloc house,  
the

the number of thirty-seven houses, some house or tenement, containing several two, some four families. Being on a Wednesday, it beginning about seven o'clock in the morning and continued till the houre of four in the afternoon, the wind being in the west was very tempestuous, so that all was very soon destroyed.

*Ra Crawforth, Clerk Register.*

JANUARI the 19th 1673, being Munday morning, was then by the storm on the Sunday in the afternoon, and Sunday night, before the Munday morning, by the force of weather, six ships were cast away betwixt the Holy Island and Lamerton Point, belonging to the coal fleet of Newcastle. Fifty sale weighed up there ankers at London times, and very few its thought escaped of them. All this is writ for a memoriall, by Ra Crawforth Clerc and Register.

It will appear that in these days the parish clerk kept the register.

In the year 1745, the Dutch troops, that were then landed here, brought a disease with them



them resembling a jail fever. The infections were communicated to the inhabitants, and swept off numbers, so that in the two months of November and December, 109 funerals appear in the register.

The same year during the rebellion in Scotland, the inhabitants of Berwick manifested an uncommon degree of zeal, and displayed a spirit of loyalty so distinguished in supporting the cause of their king and country against the rebels, as reflects the greatest honour upon the history of the Town.

As soon as the kingdom became alarmed, upon the breaking out of the rebellion, most of the principal inhabitants here were unanimous in uniting to defend their town and protect the crown of their benign sovereign against the ambition and hostile designs of the *Pretender*.

Accordingly they tendered their services to Government; which being accepted, they formed themselves into companies, chose their own officers; and, like men linked in a common cause, much to their honour, without pay, did

did the duty of the garrison, and instantly threw aside all personal or political animosities. Their number amounted to 15 companies, which were raised in one day. They did not put themselves to the expence of regimentals. In consideration of their prompt loyalty, however, government supplied them with arms and ammunition.

Such unanimity is but seldom to be met with in a borough town. It does great credit to Berwick, and is highly deserving of commendation.

About thirty-one years ago, there was a violent storm of thunder and lightening, which, however, did no other damage but shivering the gallows to a thousand pieces. But such have been the exemplary morals of the inhabitants of Berwick, that since that period there has been no occasion for the erection of a new one.

It stood on an eminence close by the side of the road leading to Fowlden, near to the old castle.

In

In the year 1771, 12th August, his late Royal Highness Henry Duke of Cumberland, brother to his present Majesty, visited Berwick, and was entertained by the Mayor, William Balderston, Esq; and corporation, and at the same time presented with the freedom of the town; as were also Earl Percy, and Lord Algernon Percy who accompanied him—the Duke of Northumberland and Sir John Hufsey Delaval, who had formerly been presented with the freedom of the corporation, also accompanied his Royal Highness—the Earl and Countess of Hume, and most of the neighbouring gentry, waited on him at the Governor's house where he staid while in town. In the evening, there was a splendid ball and supper given by his Grace the Duke of Northumberland.

His Royal Highness chose for his partner the then *celebrated beauty*, Miss Johnston of Hilton.

In the year 1773, the corporation of Berwick brought an action in the Court of King's Bench against James Johnson, a non-freeman, for

for keeping an open shop and selling linen-diaper goods by retail. The cause was tried at Northumberland assizes the same year, and a verdict was given for Johnson subject to the opinion of the Court.

In Michaelmas term following, after the cause was argued, the Court gave judgment in favour of Johnson, by which decision non-freemen are at liberty to follow their trades in that town, but are subject to the payment of higher tolls or duties, at the quay and gates, than freemen of the corporation, which tolls the corporation have immemorially had a right to.

Anno 1786, a puerperal or child-bed fever made its appearance in Berwick, which soon became very general, and of which twenty-eight women died in a short time.

A practitioner of the town attended in six cases where the symptoms were strongly marked, and all the women recovered. He attributed his success chiefly to the following causes :

1. To ordering the fires in his patients bedrooms to be extinguished.
2. To the admission of a free-circulation of air, not only in the apartments where they lay, but also as far as could be done in all the adjoining rooms and passages.
3. To a liberal use of cold drink.
4. To few bed clothes.
5. To a frequent change of bed and body linen.
6. To the exclusion of light.
7. To quietness and restriction in conversation.

We beg leave to remark that this disease is but of very rare occurrence when women in this critical state are properly managed. But it is not easy to impress the minds of midwives and nurses, who in general have but an extremely limited knowledge of the structure of the human body, and animal economy, with the great impropriety and danger that there is in keeping women in the child bed state shut up in a hot room, and living on  
(as

(as is too generally the case) nourishing articles of food ; and, together with it, permitting them the use of wine, ale, caudles, &c. particularly young women of a plethoric habit and sanguine temperament.

The writer presumes that a fact, which he shall immediately state, will be admitted by the unprejudiced reader to afford a striking proof, that the practice of treating lying-in-women in general on what physicians term the antiphlogistic course, or cool regimen, is more consistent with and better adapted to that situation than the diet above-mentioned ; and it is, that the practitioner above alluded to, during twenty-four years practice in the obstetric art, has been so fortunate as not to have lost one patient in any case when timely employed, and where the sole direction was entrusted to himself.

It is apprehended, that in thus adverting to a profession, which of all others is most intimately connected with the dearest interests of humanity, the withholding from the public any peculiar circumstances which might  
tend

tend to the elucidation and improvement of this science, if not criminal, would be at least inconsistent with that liberality and candour which the world is entitled to expect from an author. This impression of duty is, therefore, the only apology that he shall offer for having introduced this subject.

The present bloody contest in which this country has for these several years past been engaged with France, gave rise to an occurrence in this place, in the year 1794, which, both from its singularity and importance, we presume deserves to be here narrated.

Before the approach of the winter of that year, a subscription was opened at Edinburgh for raising a fund for supplying our brave troops on the Continent with flannel waist-coats. Impressed with the idea that no article of clothing might more essentially contribute to the health of the soldiers, who were to be encamped in a wet and marshy country during winter, than shoes that would powerfully resist wet and moisture, the author of this  
publication

publication caused a pair to be made with thick wooden soles and heels, in imitation of what are called cloggs but lighter, and the edges of the soles and heels rounded in the form of channel pumps and blackened.

These, with a letter accompanying them, he transmitted to the Right Honourable Thomas Elder, then Lord Provost of the City of Edinburgh. His Lordship laid the shoes, together with the letter, before a general meeting of the subscribers to this benevolent institution, who unanimously approving of them, the author hereof was immediately honoured with a polite letter from the Lord Provost, requesting that he would purchase 2000 pairs for the purpose recommended. Having by letter convened at Wooler most of the principal clogg makers in Northumberland, they agreed to furnish the shoes at 2s. 9d. per pair, to be delivered in Berwick free of any expence of carriage. This they accomplished in three weeks from the time of the agreement, with 40 additional pair of shoes.

They



They were all immediately sent to Edinburgh, and from thence they were transported to the Continent in the Osnaburgh cutter.

We have been informed by an officer who was encamped along with the troops, that, so effectually did these shoes answer the purpose of keeping the feet dry and comfortable, the right of wearing them frequently became a subject of dispute and contention.

This sort of shoes is universally worn all over Northumberland, Cumberland, and several other counties by labourers; even gentlemen wear them in wet weather.

It would be improper to take leave of this subject without observing, that the subscription above-mentioned was principally set on foot by that most active, judicious, and intrepid Magistrate, Colonel Elder, the Lord Provost, to whom, and his colleagues in office, this country stands highly indebted for the present public tranquillity it so happily enjoys. From this well founded assertion none surely will withhold their assent but such as  
would

would glory in the violation of every principle of honour, virtue, and humanity, and in the introduction of anarchy, rebellion, rapine, and plunder. Such barbarous innovations and atrocities as these miscreants would wish to introduce, when perpetrated even in the ages of ignorance and superstition, have ever been branded by the virtuous and civilized part of mankind with being disgraceful to the human character. But if such is the epithet bestowed on the untutored, and who had, alas ! but seldom or never tasted of the inestimable blessings of national peace and domestic happiness ; of the pleasures of an unreserved, confidential, social intercourse, and enjoyed the balmy and soothing sensations, resulting from the study and exercise of a refined taste, in what language is to be found words adequate to depict that degree of turpitude, of those men who, in these enlightened times, and with the advantages of a finished education and a thorough knowledge of the world suffer themselves to  
be

be led, by disappointment or caprice, deliberately to devise and attempt the ruin of their native country, and together with it sacrifice the lives and happiness, not only of thousands of its present inhabitants, but of ten thousands yet unborn !

Upon the 20th October 1797, a pilot boat accompanying a smack sailing down the Tweed in a violent wind and stormy sea, was over-set near the mouth of the harbour, by which the rowers, consisting of four men, were precipitated into the merciless billows. One of these waves, however, providentially rolled against the bodies of three of the men, in such a direction, and with such force, as instantly landed them on the dry beach ; and not being stunned, and enjoying a free respiration, they eagerly took to their heels and escaped unhurt ; the fourth man, less fortunate, after having for a considerable time most strenuously braved the waves, was picked up by a part of the crew belonging to the smack.

About

About a year ago a gentleman, a stranger to Berwick, instead of riding down the high-street of Castlegate in his way to the town in a dark night, and there then being no lamps lighted in that quarter, rode down that part of this suburb called Wind Mill-hole. After having passed all the buildings to the right, the lights in the windows of Tweedmouth came in view, which he, unfortunately mistaking for those of Berwick, pushed his horse forward to the edge of the bank of the Tweed, and, still urging the animal on, both were precipitated to the bottom, a descent upwards of 150 feet ; two thirds of which is a perpendicular ; and wonderful to relate, although the horse's brains were dashed out, yet the rider escaped unhurt and climbed up another part of the ascent carrying his saddle and bridle along with him.

The bridge over *Whitadder*, called *Gainfallow Bridge*, situated within the liberties of Berwick, three miles distant from the town,

X

was

was almost entirely carried off by a flood on the 21st October 1797. The same devastation happened here to a bridge about twenty years ago.

Since writing the above the following have come to hand :

“ Samuel Wilson’s book of extracts now  
“ in the town clerks office.”

Folio 106. “ No Mayor to brew or bake.”

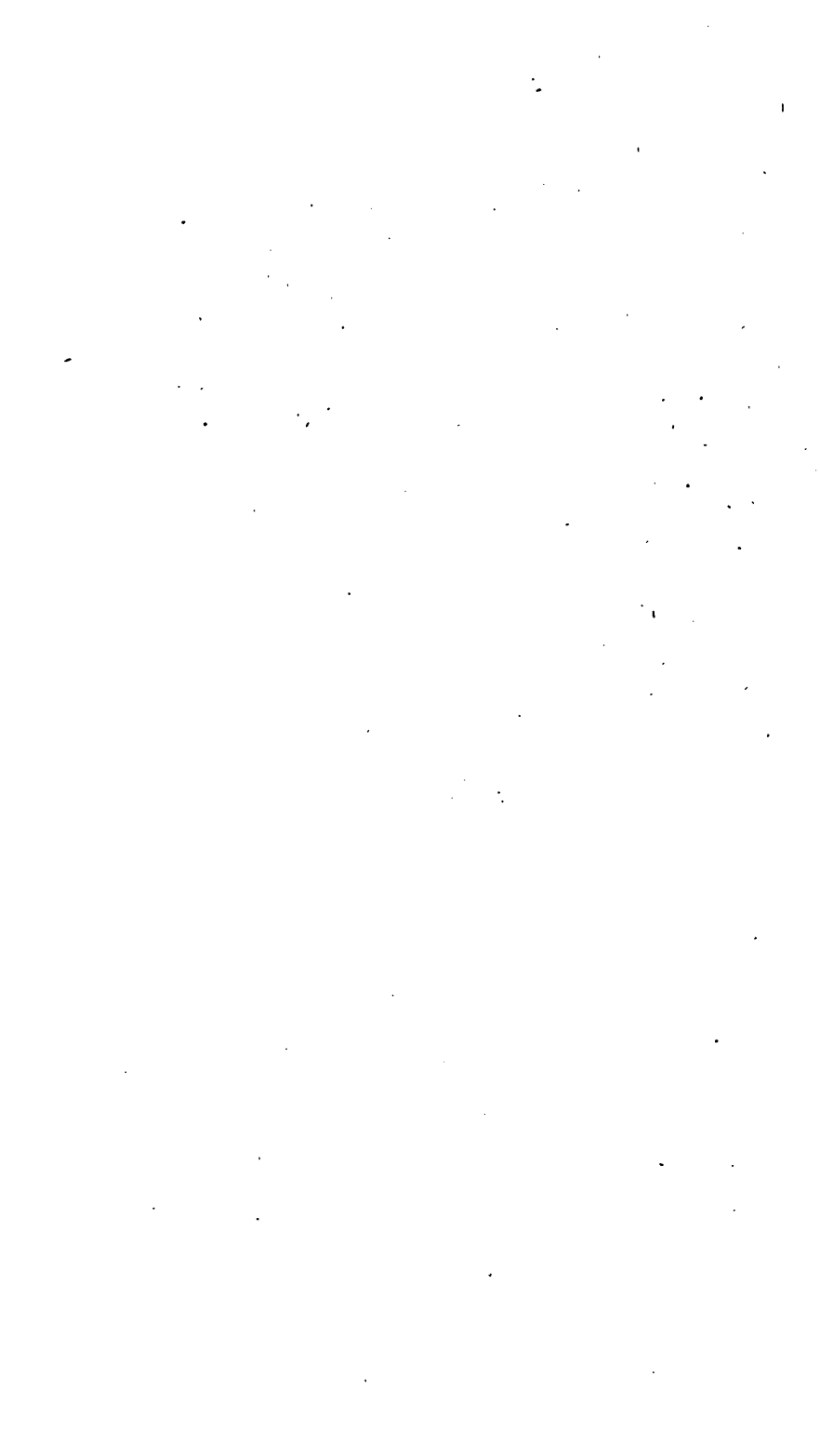
—— 113. “ The fairs altered.”

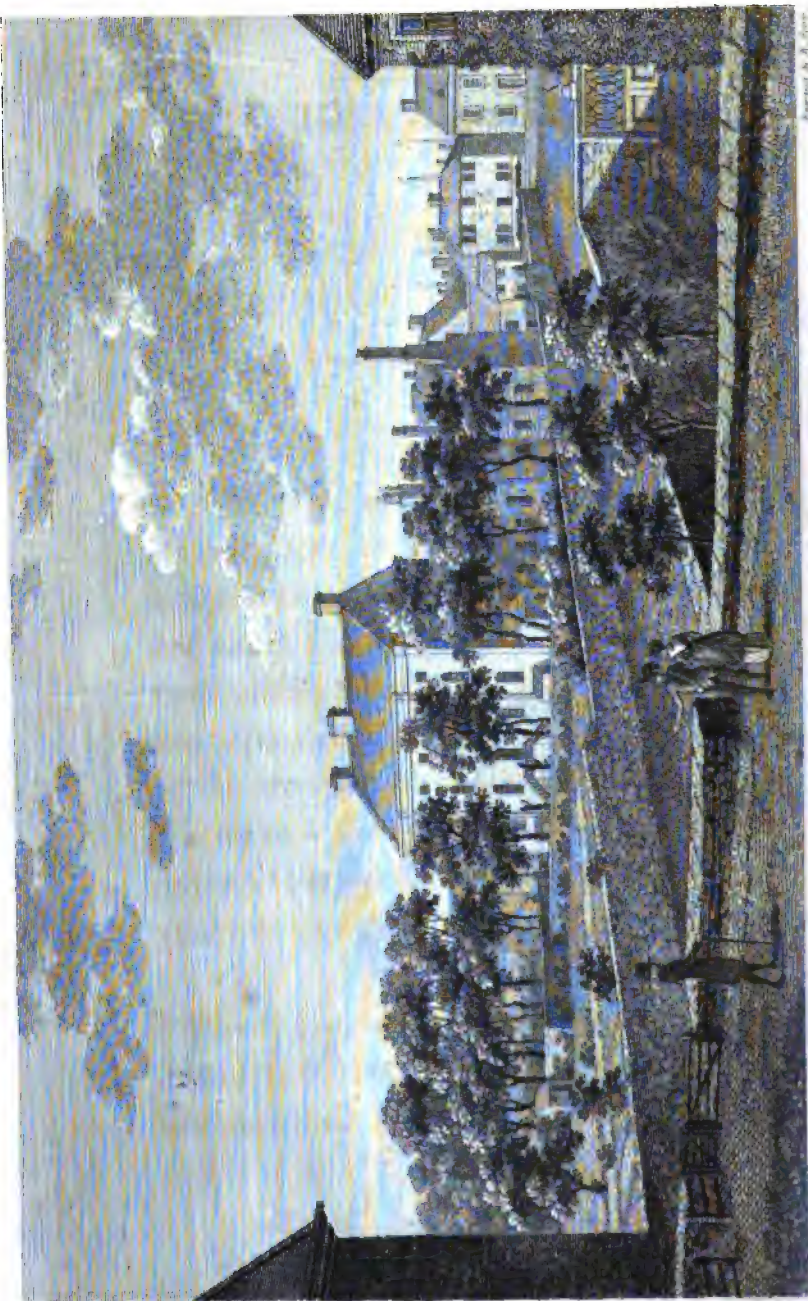
—— 114. “ None to take Scotch apprentices.”

—— 121. “ A burghers disfranchised for  
“ enlisting.”

—— 135. “ The inhabitants taxed for lead  
“ pipes to the town.”

CHAP.





Painted by J. G. Smith

View of the Harbor of Monterey, California

## C H A P. III.

## Public Buildings.

---

I. *Governor's House.*

**T**HIS house and offices constitute the north east side of that imperfect square called the palace adjoining to the saluting battery. It is a pretty large stone building, three stories in height. It fronts two ways, one towards the sea, and the other towards the bridge. The view in both these directions is much obscured by the walls; they, however, screen it greatly from the east and northerly winds.

It commands a very beautiful and extensive prospect of the bay from the upper storey. Holy island and Bamborough Castle are also  
seen



seen from it. It enjoys a very free circulation of air: and what still farther enhances its value, a neat garden of the richest soil belongs to it, which lies behind it. Close by the outside of the garden wall there is a rookery.

This edifice was built about the same time with the barracks.

## II. *The Barracks.*

THESE buildings are very strong. They are two stories in height, of free stone, and stand on high ground east north east of the town.

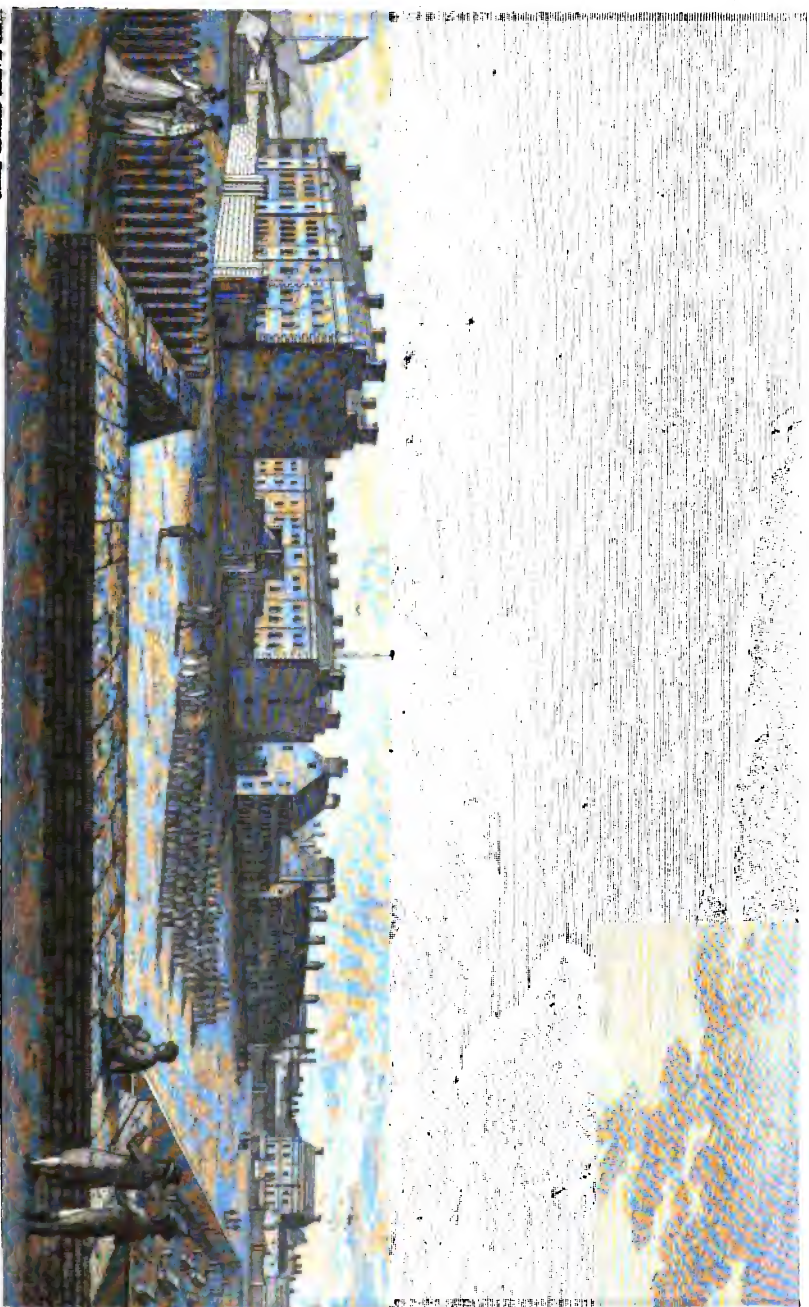
The situation is healthy and well aired. They compose a square of 217 by 121 feet inside, exclusive of which they have two back yards, with reservoirs in each for ashes and other conveniences. There are twenty-four rooms for officers, and seventy-two for privates; the latter contain 576 men. There is an ordnance store, which forms the south face

INSIDE VIEW OF BERNIER PAPERMILL.



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.



VIEW OF THE BARRACKS AND FORTIFICATION, FROM THE WALL, ABOVE THE GATE.

1911  
JAN 11  
1911

face of the square. The north face of it consists of a guard-house, a black-hole, and a gate-way, over which, on the outside, the King's coat of arms are exquisitely carved in stone: and in the middle of the square there is a fountain that supplies the barracks with water. There also, and in the adjoining parade, young troops are drilled; but the punishment of *flagellation* is only inflicted within the square.

Since writing the above, a thorough repair of these barracks has commenced. Every apartment is to have a new floor and new windows. The windows in the upper storey are to be enlarged and made square, instead of being semicircular at the top as before. A large kitchen at the back of the building, upon the north-east side, is already built, for cooking the men's victuals in. This will be a great convenience, as formerly each soldier had to prepare his victuals in his own room. There is also a large apartment where the troops may dress themselves.

These

These repairs will soon be completed, as a great number of men are employed in carrying on this useful and necessary work.

These barracks were finished 1719.

### III. *The Hospital.*

THIS building is situated on the west side of the back way, near the barracks. It is two stories in height and tolerably well aired.

The house contains twenty-four beds for the sick, and is provided with a surgery, but which is by far too small for holding the medicines that are requisite for a complete regiment.

Were the high wall taken down which incloses this building in front, and a railing put in its place, it would render the ventilation of the house still more complete,

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.





IV. *Ordnance House.*

THIS building, which is appropriated for the dwelling house of the commanding royal engineer, stands close to the artillery ground, on the south side of the barracks, about 100 yards from them. It is two stories high, and very commodious. Besides, it is walled in and furnished with a good garden and suitable offices.

V. *The Main Guard.*

IT is most incommodiouſly placed in the high ſtreet, 100 yards diſtant from the Scotch Gate, the ſpot where it ſhould have ſtood. It meaſures 65 feet in length.

It conſiſts of a room for the officer of the guard, a large apartment in the middle of the houſe for the ſoldiers, with benches for them to lye upon it. There is likewiſe a large fire place in it. Beſides it has an apartment called the black-hole.

In

In front there is a piazza too, which screens the men on guard.

#### VI. *The Town Hall.*

By attending to the plate representing the ground plan of the Town, this building will be found to stand longitudinally, and nearly in the middle of the high street at its lower end.

It is a stately pile of modern architecture, consisting of fine hewn stone, three stories high, a handsome spire, and a beautiful pediment or frontispiece supported by four graceful circular columns of the Tuscan order, being 32 feet in height and nine feet and a half in circumference. Were this elegant piece of architecture placed in a situation where it might appear to advantage, it would vie with almost any other in the kingdom. The steeple is composed, first, of the Tuscan, second, Doric, and, third, Ionic order; and is one hundred and fifty feet in height. It is furnished



NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

nished with an excellent pair of bells, eight in number. It has also a fine clock which exhibits the hours in all directions. The roof is made of strong timber, and is covered with lead and slate; the engraving will show that the roof is embellished with surrounding balustrades, and further ornamented by vases, &c. Part of the ground floor consists of cells for confining persons apprehended for capital crimes, or such as are under sentence of death; some other apartments of it are let out by the corporation to tradesmen. The eastern part of the above floor is formed into a piazza, which is allotted for the poultry, meal, egg, and butter markets, and also for the hiring of servants. It is called the Exchange; and measures 46 feet 9 inches in length, 38 feet 8 inches in width, and 13 feet in height.

The middle storey consists of two halls, a committee room, two smaller apartments, and a large stair-case leading to the uppermost floor.

The first or outer hall is sixty feet long, thirty-one and a half broad, and seventeen

Z

feet

feet high. In this hall the mayor and members of parliament are elected, and the courts, both civil and criminal, are held here, as are also the guilds. It has four large windows in the south side of it, in front of which are the erections where the courts sit. On the wainscoting above the mayor's chair (as it may be called) there is a drawing of justice resting her feet on a figure of the terrestrial globe.

The King's coat of arms, represented on a square piece of canvas, project from the top of the wainscoting immediately above the middle of the Mayor and Justices bench.

Over the great door of this hall in the inside the arms of the corporation, on a small scale, are embossed. In the north corner of the hall there is a hewn stone building with an iron door for holding the archives of the corporation.

The inner hall is forty-seven feet four inches in length, twenty-three feet eight inches in breadth, and sixteen feet in height. It is exceedingly well lighted, having four windows

doves fronting the south, and a large Venetian one in the east end of the hall. The assemblies were formerly held here, and the Mayor's dinners and other great entertainments were also given in it. Over the chimney-piece is another representation of the blind goddess done upon a large scale in stucco, A. D. 1770.

The arms of the corporation are beautifully embossed in the front of the pediment, and are much admired for their exquisite workmanship. The date of their erection we learn from the following inscription in carved letters on the base of the pediment.

"MDCCLVII. Samuel Burn, Esq; Mayor."

On the entablature is the following inscription in raised capitals, ornamented with gold leaf, all capitals :

"FINISHED A. D. MDCCLIV."

"WILLIAM TEMPLE, Esq; MAYOR."

Over the outer door is another inscription, viz.

"Joseph Dodds, architect, 1754."

The



The whole of this building was not erected at the same period. That part constituting the outer hall or Town house, as it is commonly called, was finished agreeable to the inscription 1754. The other part, consisting of the inner hall, was finished 1761, as appears by the following inscription on a belt, near the top of the easter gable.

“ William Hall, Esq; Mayor, 1761.”

Beneath the Venetian window, on another belt, there is another inscription, viz.

“ Henry Hodson, Esq; Mayor, 1760.”

The last built part is seven feet nine inches wider than the first. The projection thus formed is on the back part of the building. The whole length of the edifice, including the thickness of the walls, is 136 feet three inches. We ascend to the portico by thirteen steps. It measures twenty-six feet six inches in length, and eleven feet three inches in breadth.

The upper flat is occupied as a common goal, and is perhaps the most healthy and pleasant one in the kingdom. This is owing to its many large windows, from which the prisoners

soners enjoy several excellent views of the Town, the German Ocean, Bambro' Castle, and Holy Island.

There is a long gallery which they are allowed to perambulate. Tradesmen when confined have a liberty to work in this goal. We have even heard of some who retrieved their fortunes in it.

Persons laid up for debt or petty offences are permitted to walk on the roof of the building to enjoy the free air. This circumstance, together with the extensive and beautiful surrounding prospects already noticed, must both be a pleasant and salutary indulgence to the prisoners. Add to this, whilst these captivating objects tend to soothe the mind, and to alleviate the sufferings of confinement, they, at the same time, hold out the inestimable blessings of unrestrained liberty—the birth right, and generally the reward of virtue, industry, and honesty; but the indolent, the fraudulent, the robber, and the murderer are not entitled to this heaven-born enjoyment.

The

The Town-house is built of stone, which was quarried at Edrington castle, the property of Joseph Marshall, Esq; and is said to be by far the finest in this neighbourhood.

The east end or Exchange, as it is commonly termed, was built of stone procured at New-mills within the liberties, and which belong to the corporation.

#### VII. *Reservoir of Water.*

THIS reservoir stands about half way between the foot of Castlegate and Scotch gate, on the north side of the pavement. It measures sixty feet in length, sixteen feet in width, and eight feet in depth. The quantity of water which it is capable of holding is 300 tons. Nothing of the building is seen but its front, which is of fine hewn stone; the other parts of it are covered with earth.

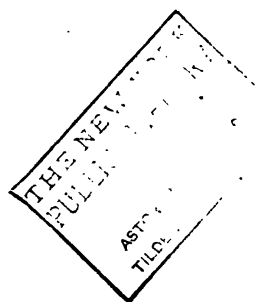
Over the door in hewn letters are,

“ Begun to be built 1789. G. Forster, Esq;

“ Mayor.”

“ Finished 1790. David Stow, Esq; Mayor.”

*The*





*The Church.*

IN A. D. 1641, the Mayor and burgesſes petitioned Charles the I. to grant them a patent or brief in order to collect money to build a church, as the old one, which is ſaid to have ſtood at the head of Mary-Gate, and to have been called St Mary's Church, had been taken down in the reign of Queen Mary, and appropriated for building walls and other fortifications.

The brief, which is here annexed, was granted, but the work did not commence until 1648. It was finiſhed 1652, under the direction of Colonel George Fenwicke \* of Brenkburne,

\* He lies buried in the church, nearly oppoſite the pulpit, with the following epitaph over him :

Col. GEO.

FENWICKE of

Brenkburne, Eſq;

Governor of Berwick,

In the year 1652 was

Brenkburne, during the time of the Rebel Parliament. The expence of it amounted to fourteen hundred pounds, as appears in the archives of the corporation.

This handsome edifice, consisting of two stories in height, stands a little to the north of that area termed Parade : The intervening space is occupied as the church-yard.

The second storey does not stand on the walls of the first, but is supported by two rows of pillars in the church, joined together by arches. The pillars are three on either side, placed 15 feet distant from the walls of the ground storey. A stranger viewing the outside of this church might suppose he saw one church standing on the top of another.

It is not strictly built according to any of the orders of architecture. The windows, which  
are

A principal instru-  
ment of causing this  
Church to be built ;  
And died March 15th

1656.

A good man is a public good.

are large and elegant, approach nearer that of the Venetian than to any other kind of window. There are ten in number facing the south, five in the under and five in the upper storey. There are the same number in the back part of the building.

It has a large Gothic window in the east end, with one on both sides of it similar to those in front. These, with two windows in the west end, light the church uncommonly well.

It has several beautiful lofts or galleries, and is upon the whole most handsomely seated. The principal stair-case is spacious and elegant. It has also an excellent organ placed in the west end of it. The altar piece, in the opposite end, is exquisite workmanship.

By the engraving it will be seen to have no spire, which is said to be characteristic of Cromwell the usurper, in whose reign it was built. The bells in the Town-house serve for assembling the congregation.

The building measures ninety feet eight inches in length, within the walls, and fifty two feet and a half in width.

It is said that Divine service was first per-

A a

formed



formed in it by a Presbyterian minister during Cromwell's usurpation.

The church-yard, including the church, consists of two acres and twelve perches of ground. The south side of the church-yard is the principal burying ground. The grave stones are so very numerous as to surprise strangers, and excite unpleasant emotions. It is accounted for in this way, *1<sup>st</sup>*, From there being no other place in all the parish appropriated for interment; *2<sup>dly</sup>*, From no money being exacted, as in many other towns, for the liberty of erecting monuments.

At the back of the church we discovered a monument with the inscription upon it almost totally obliterated. What is legible is here stated as a matter of some curiosity.

“ ———Hill. De. Departed this

“ Lyfe——IE. of——years 1577.”

This date is 125 years prior to the building of the present church\*.

*Vicar's*

\* *The Brief by the King for Building a Church.*

CHARLES, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland; Defender of the Faith,

&c.

*Vicar's House*

STANDS on the west side of the Parade.  
It is a handsome building of brick, two  
stories

&c. To all and singular Archbishops, Bishops, Archdeacons, Deans, and their officials, Parsons, Vicars, Curats, and to all spiritual persons; and also to all Justices of Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Constables, Churchwardens and Headboroughs, and to all Officers of Cities, Boroughs, and Towns Corporate; and to all other our Officers, Ministers, and subjects whatsoever they be, as well within liberties as without, to whom these presents shall come, greeting.

WHEREAS, by a petition to ourselfe exhibited, bearing date the ninth day of July 1641, we are credibly given to understand by our trusty and well beloved subjects the Mayor, Bayliffes, and Burgeffes of Barwick upon Tweed, in our kingdome of England, neer adjacent to our kingdome of Scotland, humble shewing; and to our knowledge, that our towne of Barwicke, being an antient and great towne, and many inhabitants there residing; there was, formerly a very faire and spacious church, which church, in Queene Maries raigne, was pulled downe and utterly demolished, and the stones and other materials thereof were employed for the erecting of a new wall and fortification, in or neer the place where the said church then stood, with an intention to have built another church instead thereof, in a more convenient place of the said  
towne

stories in height, with a coach roof. It has nine windows in front, with a double gate and

towne of Barwicke; but the alteration of time being and continuing very troublesome, and no settled peace betwixt the two kingdoms; the said inhabitants were necessitated to make use of a very little church, meanly built, and not room enough to contain half so many people as inhabit in the said town; and then our Royal Father, after the happy and blessed union between the two kingdoms, seriously taking the premisses into his princely consideration, did purpose and resolve (after the finishing of the bridge at Barwicke over the river of Tweed) to erect and build a new church in the said town: But it pleased God that our said late deare Father departed this life before that great work of the bridge was finished, or the other pious work of the church taken in hand; and now ourselfe have finished to our great charge the work of the said bridge; and do resolve to fulfill, according to our said deare Father's intention, the humble supplication and petition of our true and loyal subjects aforesaid, in granting them our gracious letter patents of collection, (according to their desire), whereby they may be enabled to aske, gather, receive, and take the charities of all our pious and well disposed subjects towards the furtherance of the new building of the house of God, in so great and populous a town. Now we, in our princely compassion to works of this nature, and according to our wonted clemency, have therefore thought good to recommend the said work unto  
all

and railing. It has excellent offices and a good garden behind the house.

*The*

all our loving subjects whatsoever, within our realme of England. Not doubting but that they will freely and liberally (and the rather for our recommendation hereof) extend their charitable benevolence for the erecting and new building of the said church in our town of Barwick aforesaid.

Know yee therefore, that of our especiall grace and princely compassion, we have given and granted, and by these letters patent under our Great Seale of England, do give and grant unto our said subjects, the Mayor, Bailiffes, and Burgeesses in our town of Barwick aforesaid, and to their deputy and deputies, the bearer or bearers hereof, full power, licence and authority, to aske, gather, receive, and take the alms and charitable benevolence of all our loving subjects whatsoever, inhabiting within all our counties, cities, boroughs, and towns corporate, parishes, villages, and in all other privileged places whatsoever, within our kingdome of England, and not elsewhere, for and towards the effecting of so good, so necessary, and pious a work, and to no other use, intent, or purpose whatsoever.

Wherefore we will and command you, and every of you, that at such time and times as the said Mayor, Bailiffes, and Burgeesses in our town of Barwick aforesaid, their deputy or deputies, the bearer or bearers hereof, shall come and repaire to any of your Churches, Chappels, or  
other

*The Bridge.*

THIS beautiful bridge is situated close by the *quay*, nearly in a line with the western lane,

other places, to aske and receive the gratuities and charitable benevolence of our said subjects, quietly to permit and suffer them so to doe, without any manner your lets or contradictions. And you, the said Parsons, Vicars, and Curates, for the better stirring up of a charitable benevolence, deliberately to publish and declare the tenor of these our letters patents, or the copy or brieft hereof, unto our said subjects, upon some Sunday shortly after the same shall be tendered unto you, and before the expiration of the date hereof, earnestly exhorting and perswading them to extend their liberall contributions in so good and charitable a work.

And you, the Churchwardens of every parish where such collection is to be made (as aforesaid), to collect and gather the almes, and charitable benevolence, of all our loving subjects, as well strangers as others; and what shall be by you so gathered, to be by the minister and yourselves endorced on the backside of these our letters patents, or the copy or brieft hereof, in words at length, and not in figures; and the summe and summes of mony so gathered and endorced, our will and pleasure is, shall be delivered to the bearer or bearers of these our letters patents, warranted and allowed to receive the same, and to no other person, when as thereunto you shall be required.

And,

lane, and 50 or 60 yards below the site of the old timber bridge. It is built of fine hewn stone, and has 15 spacious and elegant arches. It measures 1164 feet in length, including the land-

And, *lastly*, whereas we are informed of the great abuse which is now crept in amongst these poore people who sell their licences unto some other person, whereby mens charity goeth not the right way, but unto such as deserve it least, that from henceforth our will and pleasure is, that if it may appear unto you, or any of you, that the Mayor, Bailiffes, and Burgeses in our town of Barwick aforesaid, have contracted any bargain, or made, or shall make, sale of these our letters patents, whereby the benefit shall passe from them to any other person, that thereupon these our letters patents to be voyd and to none effect, any statute, law, ordinance, or provision heretofore made to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

In witness whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patents, to continue for the space of one whole yeare next after the date hereof, and no longer. Witness ourselfe, at Westminstre, the one and-twentieth day of July, in the seventeenth year of our raign. DAWE.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

*Printed by T. Badger, for J. Bodington.*

*Endorsed.—Collected at Tbornhill the xxviii and-xxvii of March, the summe of tenne shilling and tenne pence, by William Mountain, Cossin Currant, Thomas Annisloy, and John Clayton, church-wardens.*

land-stalls. Its width is 17 feet. At each of the pillars, which are 14 in number, there is an out-let to both sides; without these there would be much greater danger either in walking or riding along the bridge than there is at present. The sixth pillar separates Berwick from the county Palatine of Durham. The battlements at the out-lets at this pillar are always covered with fods as a guide to constables and others in the execution of warrants for the apprehension of delinquents.

The south gate of the town, together with the adjoining guard-house, shut up the bridge at its northern extremity. Towards the middle of it there are two strong wooden barriers 148 feet distant from each other. In order to give additional security to this mode of defence, they are made to project considerably beyond the battlements.

After long research, we fortunately hit upon a bundle of parchments, and three large books; all of them are in manuscript, and contain every transaction respecting the building of this celebrated bridge.

As a matter of curiosity, and even of utility,

lity, we have given a place here to the following statements extracted from these old records above-mentioned, which form part of the archives of the corporation. They are transcribed as accurately as the obliterated state of the manuscript would admit of.

" 20th July 1637, Duplicament of the Account of the Mayor and Burgesſes of Berwick upon Tweed for new building a Stone Bridge and a Church \*,

" Stating, That King James, by indenture under the Great Seal of England, bearing date the 23d of May, in the 6th year of our reign of England, France, and Ireland, and of Scotland the 41st, did grant to James Bailly, burgess of the town of Berwick, for new building a stone bridge over the river of Tweed, as well 10,000l. of debt and arrearages of rents, being of record, or not of record, concealed and unjustly detained goods, or the value of them due in right of the Crown of our England and dutchy of Lancaster, in any year or years, from the 1st year of the reign of King Henry the 7th, until the end of the 42d year of the

B b

reign

\* N.B. There does not appear to have been any of this money applied to the building of a church.



reign of the late Queen Elizabeth, for the which no establishment, composition, extent, or seizure of record hath already been had or made; As also, one moiety of 18,000*l.* of debts remaining due and answerable in the right of our Crown of England or dutchy of Lancaster, in any year or years since the 1st year of the reign of King Henry the 7th, until the end of the year of the 30th year of the late Queen Elizabeth, the same debts as well of 10,000*l.* as the moiety of 18,000*l.* to be levied, recovered, and enjoyed to the only use and behoof of the said James Baillyf and his assigns, for and towards the building of the said stone bridge at Berwick aforesaid, as by the same indenture amongst other things may appear; which said grant of debts, as aforesaid, so passed in the name of the said James Baillyf, was nevertheless granted by us at the humble petition and suit of our right trusty and right well beloved *Cousin and Counsellor George, Earl of Downebarr*, deceased; and the moneys thereupon received for the most part was paid for the use of the said Earl towards the building of the said bridge,

part

part whereof, the heirs, executors, or administrators of the said Earl, stands answerable unto us upon the account of the said James Bailyf. Now, for as much as the said James Bailyf having, by our order, surrendered the said grant of debts to be cancelled, and thereby all the remainder of said debts not formerly levied by him, and for that we are not willing that a work of so much good consequence as the building of the said bridge, tending so much to the benefit of the subjects of England and of Scotland, to have the same rely upon uncertainty of monies to be levied out of old debts which are slowly recovered, do grant 8,000*l.* at the time hereafter mentioned, viz. 2000*l.* for the works to be done this year, and afterwards 1000*l.* yearly, or more, at the discretion of our Treasurer of England and the Chancellor of our Exchequer; until the said sum of 8000*l.* be fully satisfied, our will and pleasure is, that our Treasurer of England do set down orders in writing, as you shall think meet to be observed by the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesles, for their better proceedings of the said work, which shall be your sufficient warrant

and

and discharge in this behalf." It then proceeds with the following orders to the Mayor :

“ Two honest and discreet burgesſes to have the daily overſeeing of the workmen and labourers, and one to have the cuſtody and charge of the materials, and delivery of the ſame out to the workmen as the ſervice ſhall daily require.

“ The Mayor, and ſix of the beſt and moſt ſufficient Aldermen and Burgeſſes of the town, to ſubſcribe their names to the weekly books of the charges paid to the different workmen : That at the ſame time George Nichollſon, Eſq; now paymaſter, be alſo preſent at the ſaid weekly payments, and ſubſcribe to the ſame, and to be made acquainted with all other proceedings of the ſaid works for his Maſteſty's better ſatiſfaction therein.

“ That he certify once in three months, the ſtate of the ſame works, and how they forward them, to the end his Maſteſty may be acquainted therewith, and alſo how far you proceed every year. That James Burrell, maſter maſon, be allowed 2s. 6d. *per* day for overſeeing and directing the ſaid work during the

con-

continuance thereof, in like sort as he received in the time of the late Earl of Dunbar; and also allow the wages of 16d. a-day for a clerk to keep the books of payment.

“ The whole of the accounts following, on ending the said bridge in 1634, were declared before the Right Honourable and Right Reverend Father in God, William, Lord Bishop of London, Lord High Treasurer of England and France, Lord Cottington, Chancellor, the 20th July 1637, in the 13th year of the reign of our Lord Charles, by the grace of God, King of England, France, Scotland, and Ireland, defender of the faith. Given under our Privy Seal, at our Palace of Westminster, the 21st of May, in the 9th year of our reign of England, and of Scotland the 44th.

Cash issued from the treasury to

Sir Robert Jackson, Knight,

occasionally from the 26th

May 1611, to the 23d No-

vember 1635, - L. 15,000 0 0

Sum total of payments and al-

lowances made yearly, from

Carry over L. 15,000 0 0

Carried over	L. 15,000	0	0
the 20th June 1611, to the			
6th September 1634,	14,396	13	6
	<hr/>		
	L. 603	6	6

Whereof allowed to the said accountant by warrant of the Right Honourable William, Lord Bishop of London, Lord High Treasurer of England, dated the 7th day of July 1637, grounded upon his Majesty's pleasure, signified by Sir Sidney Montague, Knight, one of the masters of the requests, dated the 23d day of June 1637, as well for the riding charges of divers persons to London and back again fundry times by the space of \* 23 years, 4 months, and 4 days, ended the 24th of October 1634, with other necessary charges and expence at the receipt signet and Privy Seal, procuring money and warrants for building the said stone bridge, and in certifying from time to time the Lords of the Privy Council how those works proceeded and went forward, as by the two books of accounts, delivered

\* The period of commencing and ending of the Mayor and Bailiffs accounts passed in the Exchequer. The account previous thereto having been kept and passed at the Exchequer by the Earl of Dunbar, for about a twelvemonth before, will complete the period of building the bridge, viz. 24 years, 4 months, and 4 days.

livered to the auditors, particularly appeareth  
 499l. 10s. 10d as also for fundry charges by  
 them disbursed since the said 24th October  
 1634 in repairing of the said bridge, until,  
 and for the 9th of February 1636, viz. for  
 emptions and for provisions of stones, deals,  
 clay, chingles, ropes, tar, and other necessaries,  
 31l. 8d. wages of masons, carpenters, labour-  
 ers, and others, 11l. 13s. 4d.; and for task  
 work done in and about eleven of the afore-  
 said 14 pillars. 21l. 3s. 8d. in all, as by a third  
 book lately delivered to the auditors upon oath  
 of Sir Robert Jackson, Knight, one of these  
 accountants, and subscribed by the Mayor,  
 Aldermen, and Burgessees of the town of Ber-  
 wick, appeareth 63l. 17s. 2d. Which sums,  
 conjoined together, and allowed, amount un-  
 to - - - - - L. 563 8 0

And then the said accountants will

remain indebted upon this their

account, the sum of - - - 39 18 6

L. 603 6 6

GUIL. LONDON\*.

Geo. Cottington,

*Examinat per nos* { Jos. Worfield, } *Auditores.*  
 { Geo. Bingley, }

*The*

\* For Gulielmus Londinensis.

*The length of the bridge 388 yards, and 17 feet broad. Built in the space of twenty-four years four months and four days, ended the 24th day of October 1634, in the tenth year of the reign of King Charles.*

Workmen employed occasionally every year:

Surveyor 18d. per day.

. Clerk 16d. per day.

Two Master Mafons 20d. per day

From 22 to 51 other Mafons, some 13d.—12d.—10d. and 9d. per day.—10d.—6d. and 4d. a tide.

Two Master Carpenters 20d. per day.

From 15 to 23 other Carpenters 10d. per day. Apprentices 7d. and 6d. per day.—6d. for night tide, and 4d. per day.

11 Smiths, some 12d.—10d.—9d. and 8d. per day.

From 8 to 10 Quarrymen, some 10d.—9d. and 8d. per day.—4d. night tide, 3d. the day.

From 33 to 80 Labouring Men, some 7d. 6d.—5d. and 4d. per day.—2d. per tide.

From

From 23 to 42 Labouring Women, 4d. per day.

From 2 to 7 Labouring Boys, 4d. per day.

From 6 to 8 Lightermen, some 10d.—8d. and 7d. per day.—4d. per tide.

2 Sawyers 8d. per day.

4 Ship-wrights and boat-wrights 30d.—24d. and 18d. per day.

2 Slaters 12d. some 7d. a day.

2 Wheel wrights 10d. per day.

The particular payments for six days work, begun the 17th June, and ended the 23d.

2s. 6d. per diem.—15d. per tide.

		£.	s.	d.
James Burrell, surveyor	6 days	0	15	0
Water-work	5 tides	0	6	3

16d. per diem.

John Shell, clerk	6 days	0	8	0
-------------------	--------	---	---	---

MASONS.—20d. per diem.—10d. per tide.

Lancelot Branxton, mason

ter-mason	6 days	0	10	0
Water works	5 tides	0	4	2

C. 6

14d.



*14d. per diem.—4d. per tide.*

		£.	s.	d.
Bartie Cotes	- 8 days	0	7	0
Water works	- 1 tide	0	0	4

*14d. per diem.—4d. per tide.*

Clement Brocket	- 5 $\frac{1}{4}$ days	0	5	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Water works	- 1 tide	0	0	4
Thomas Blythe	- 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ days	0	4	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Water works	- 1 tide	0	0	4
Andrew Forester	- 5 days	0	5	5
Stephen Sym	- 4 $\frac{3}{4}$ days	0	5	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Water works	- 1 tide	0	0	4
John Nealfon	- 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ days	0	5	11
Water works	- 4 tides	0	1	4
William Crow	- 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ days	0	3	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
Water works	- 1 tide	0	0	4
Edward Winley	- 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ days	0	4	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
John Alexander	- 6 days	0	6	6

*12d. per diem.—4d. per tide.*

Sanyell Burrell	- 6 days	0	6	0
Michael Millner	- 1 day	0	1	0
Christopher Sanderson	- 6 days	0	6	0
Water works	- 1 tide	0	0	4
James Cawart	- likewise	0	6	4

*10d.*

10d. per diem.—4d. per tide.

		£.	s.	d.
Jesper Jackson	-	6 days	0	5 0
Water works	-	1 tide	0	0 4
William Rogers		likewise	0	5 4
Charles Robson		likewise	0	5 4
John Butler	-	5½ days	0	4 7
Water work	-	1 tide	0	0 4
Thomas Craie	-	5¼ days	0	4 4½

10d. per diem.—3d. per tide.

Thomas Rose	-	6 days	0	5 0
Water works	-	1 tide	0	0 3

9d. per diem.

Henry Jackson		6 days	0	4 6
Georgé Coxson		6 days	0	4 6

8d. per diem.

Clement Ramshaw		6 days	0	4 0
-----------------	--	--------	---	-----

7d. per diem.

Tobias Colledg		6 days	0	3 6
Raphe Moors	-	6 days	0	3 6

6d. per day.—2d. per tide.

Mark Horsley	-	6 days	0	3 0
John Cawart	-	6 days	0	3 0
Water works	-	2 tides	0	0 4

4d.

## HISTORY OF

*4d. per diem.*

		£.	s.	d.
Robert Preston	- 6 days	0	2	0

CARPENTERS.—*16d. per diem—6d. day-tide—8d. night tide.*

Ralph Fairley	- 6 days	0	8	0
---------------	----------	---	---	---

Water works	{ by day	3 tides	0	1	6
	{ by night	1 tide	0	0	8

*13d. per diem.—6½d. per tide.*

Clyver Givon	- 6 days	0	6	6
--------------	----------	---	---	---

Water works by night	1 tide	0	0	6½
----------------------	--------	---	---	----

*12d. per diem.—6d. per tide.*

Raph Garnett	- 6 days	0	6	0
--------------	----------	---	---	---

Water works	- 1 tide	0	0	6
-------------	----------	---	---	---

*10d. per diem.—4d. day-tide.—5d. night-tide.*

James Anderson	5 days	0	4	2
----------------	--------	---	---	---

Water works	- 1 tide	0	0	5
-------------	----------	---	---	---

Robert Atkinson	6 days	0	5	0
-----------------	--------	---	---	---

Water works	- 1 tide	0	0	5
-------------	----------	---	---	---

John Dinnes	6 days	0	5	0
-------------	--------	---	---	---

Water works	{ by day	1 tide	0	0	4
	{ by night	1 tide	0	0	5

*9d. per diem.—4½d. per tide.*

Robert Givon	- 6 days	0	4	6
--------------	----------	---	---	---

John

			£.	s.	d.
John White	-	6 days	0	4	6
Water works	-	1 tide	0	0	4½

*8d. per diem.—4d. per tide.*

Edward Catterell		6 days	0	4	0
Water works	-	1 tide	0	0	4
Robert Rose	-	6 days	0	4	0
James Waddie	-	6 days	0	4	0

SHIPWRIGHTS.—*2s. 6d. per diem.—6d. per tide.*

William Burden		5 days	0	12	6
Work by night		4 tides	0	2	0

*2s. per day.—6d. per tide.*

Arthur Browell		5 days	0	10	0
Work by night		4 tides	0	2	0
Stephen Riveley		5 days	0	10	0
Work by night		4 tides	0	2	0

*18d. per diem.—6d. per tide.*

Henry Burrell	-	5 days	0	7	6
Work by night	-	4 tides	0	2	0
Robert Burrell	-	5 days	0	7	6
Work by night		4 tides	0	2	0

SMITHS,

SMITHS.—8*d. per diem.*

		£.	s.	d.
John Preston	-	6	days	0 4 0

LEIGHTNERMEN.—8*d. per diem.*

William Mowdie	6	days	0 4 0
Edward Crawforth	6	days	0 4 0

*5d. per diem.—2½d. per tide.*

John Nicholson	6	days	0 2 6
Water works	-	1	tide 0 0 2½

QUARRYMEN.—9*d. per diem.—3d. per tide.*

Thomas Wetherburn	3	days	0 2 3
Water works	-	4	tides 0 1 0

*8d. per diem.—3d. per tide.*

Thomas Law	-	5½	days 0 3 8
Water works	-	4	tides 0 1 0
Thomas Bankes		5½	days 0 3 8

*7d. per diem.—2d. per tide.*

Ofwole Walker	6	days	0 3 6
Water works	-	4	tides 0 0 8

*6d. per diem.*

Thomas Armour	6	days	0 3 0
---------------	---	------	-------

LABOURERS.—6*d. per diem.*—3*d. and 2d.*  
*per tide.*

		£.	s.	d.
Lancelot Selbie	6 days	0	3	0
John Crawforth, junior	6 days	0	3	0
John Crawforth, senior	6 days	0	3	0
Water works	5 tides	0	1	3
George Law	6 days	0	3	0
Water works	4 tides	0	0	8
Edmond Thurburn	likewise	0	3	8
Thomas Daies	likewise	0	3	8
Christopher Purvis	likewise	0	3	8
Francis Spencer	likewise	0	3	8
Stephen Nicolson	likewise	0	3	8
William Mayne	5½ days	0	2	9
Water works	2 tides	0	0	4
Robert Lattie	5¾ days	0	2	10½
Water works	2 tides	0	0	4
John Branxton	likewise	0	3	2½
Leonard Brown	likewise	0	3	2½
Patrick Read	5¾ days	0	2	10½
Water works	3 tides	0	0	6
William Humble	6 days	0	3	0
Water works	3 tides	0	0	6
Charles Haule	likewise	0	3	6

. LA-

LABOURERS.—6*d.* *per diem*.—3*d.* and 2*d.*  
*per tide.*

		£.	s.	d.
James Singleton	likewise	0	3	6
Alexander Maxwell	likewise	0	3	6
Andrew Storie	likewise	0	3	6
Thomas Bell	5 $\frac{3}{4}$ days	0	2	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Water works	4 tides	0	0	8
Thomas Monkafter	6 days	0	3	0
Water works	4 tides	0	0	8
William Camell	likewise	0	3	8
Richard Kendrow	likewise	0	3	8
Robert Maine	likewise	0	3	8
George Shanks	likewise	0	3	8
Thomas Wood	5 $\frac{3}{4}$ days	0	2	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Water works	2 tides	0	0	4
Nicholas Alexander	6 days	0	3	0
Barwick Carston	6 days	0	3	0
Thomas Robinson	6 days	0	3	0
Richard Lewes	6 days	0	3	0

5*d.* *per diem*.

Thomas Shole	6 days	0	2	6
Bartic Smith	5 $\frac{3}{4}$ days	0	2	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Edward Lee	5 $\frac{3}{4}$ days	0	2	4 $\frac{1}{2}$

4*d.*

4d. *per diem.*

£. s. d.

Gyles Hill	-	6 days	0	2	0
------------	---	--------	---	---	---

WORK by the Great.—*Smith work.*

Gilbert Hunt, smith, for making of a new dregg and mending one old dregg, as also for setting three iron hoops on a lime bu- shell	-	-	-	-	0	3	0
--	---	---	---	---	---	---	---

## PROVISIONS.

Hather 7 turfes 2s. 4d.—oyster shells one bushell 6d.—one small lime riddell 5d.	-	-	0	3	3
--	---	---	---	---	---

Sum of the payments the 23d of June 1615, twenty-two pounds three shillings and eleven-pence three-farthings	-	-	22	3	11 $\frac{3}{4}$
---	---	---	----	---	------------------

*Michael Sanderfon, Mayor.**John Orde.**Mark Saltonstall.**James Burrel.**Stephen Jackson.**John Shell, Clerk.**Hn. Grigson.*

D d

In



In August 1620, the Bishop of Durham repairing to Berwick to see how his Majesty's bridge work there went forward, and to view the accompt, and finding that the charge of that work was spun out at length and grew great by day-work of all hands, besides a daily charge to his Majesty for entertainment of a surveyor, a master mason, and a clerk of the work, and having had some conference that year before his going to the north into that effect, with the Right Honourable Fulke Grevell, the chancellor of the exchequer and commissioner for his Majesty's treasury, thought it fit, upon advice with others his Majesty's commissioners there for that work, to bring the whole business to a certaintie upon articles both for the charge and the time of finishing the whole work; to which effect, after deliberation at Berwick, the said Lord Bishop addressed his letters to the Right Honourable the said Chancellor of the Exchequer in manner and form following :

May it please your honour, I have, according to your directions, been at Berwick, and  
spent

spent some time in a careful survey of that work, where, I confess, I received less contentment than I expected, finding that the expences of his Majesty's monies rise apace; but the bridge riseth slowly; I do not find but that the Mayor and his brethren are careful and faithful, but partly through want of timber in due time, which came not to Berwick till the end of July, partly by the hurt done with the great water that happened the last year, the expences are more than I expected, and the main work less forwarded: At this my being there I fell into compounding for the whole work to be well and substantially performed by a set time for a certain sum of money, and for much more timber as necessarily must be had for the perfecting and finishing of the whole work; and if such a course may stand with his Majesty and your honour's good liking, I will proceed in it. I do utterly dislike the spinning of it out either by days work, or parcelling it to task, for so the overseers of the work and the workmen will delay and gain time of us do we what we can.

His

## HISTORY OF

His Majesty hath been pleased to impart  
 for this year's work, and your honour  
 hath given us warrant for 200 tons of timber,  
 whereof 100 is already conveyed to Berwick,  
 and the other 100 will be there, God willing,  
 very shortly, so that hereafter I hope there  
 shall be no delay for want of timber. for that  
 I presume we shall obtain more speedy war-  
 rant of your honour for such timber as must  
 necessarily be had for the full perfecting of  
 the work; the safety and preservation of the  
 bridge, when it is done, will much consist in  
 the well timbering of the pillars upon which  
 the arches are turned. There were timbered  
 the last year, seven of them. I have now  
 will be done this year. Before that you see  
 work, the landing on the river side of the  
 pillar and arch were adjoining and the  
 pillar and arch of the river side were  
 the last year. At that time the work was  
 made so that the river side was a  
 pillar and the arch was a  
 there being no work done  
 I have at this time a great quantity of

whole, which if I can obtain to be done with a perpine wall throughout the whole bridge, on both sides, and the capping stones and the paving of the bridge throughout, and all the iron work belonging to it, 1200*l*. more than is already paid, and 200 tons of timber; which good security to his Majesty's use to have it well and substantially done, the bridge to be made passable, with all kinds of carriages, by midsummer-day next; and the perpine wall, capping, and paving, to be performed and finished within a convenient time; after, I think, it will be the best way that can be taken both for the thrifty and expedite performance thereof. If your honour like well of this course, and wish me to proceed in it, I pray you to signify your mind so soon as conveniently you may; and, God willing, by then, that I shall receive your letter, send you an exact particular of the whole work, and the prices whereupon we agree wherewith before my coming from London; I in a sort acquainted Master Surveyor of his Majesty's works, and which he so said he held to be

be far more reasonable and cheap than could have expected, as to wit, for a foot of ashler, the wining at the quarry, the carrying it to the place where it is to be wrought, and the working of it, at 5d. the foot; the smooth pens for the arches to be measured on the superficies of the bow; the getting of the stone at the quarry, the carrying of it, and the working of it on all the sides, every stone containing 2 feet 2 inches in depth, at 9d. the foot; rough pens for the false arch over the arch of smooth pens, getting, carrying, and working at 3d. the foot; burs or rough stones for filling work, 4d. the load; for getting and carrying lime, at 5d. the boll, every boll containing more than five bushels of London measure; sand at 12d. the lighter. I should be tedious and troublesome to your honour to set down the particulars of the setting of all this stone, with other materials concurring to this work, and of scaffolding, which, notwithstanding, if it please you shall be set down exactly in every particular, for every particular arch and pillar, that your honour may see

a just reason of the sum we agree upon. There hath not been that use made of his Majesty's commission for ease of his Majesty's charge for the carriage of the said timber by land and by water which I expected, and which I would have done had I been here in the country when the first use was made thereof; but the gentlemen of the country being unacquainted with that kind of his Majesty's right and service, and willing to serve their neighbours and tenants, took hold of the words of the commission, at reasonable prices, and by that means the carriage of this 200 tons of timber hath cost his Majesty 40l. more than I expected should have done, which I cannot now redress.

I fear I am too bold with your honour, considering how precious time is with you in regard of your many and great occasions; and therefore, with remembrance of my love and service, and prayers for your health and happiness, commit you to God, and rests

Your Honour's loving poor friend.

*To Mr Chancellor of the  
Exchequer, the 22d Aug. 1620.*

*The*

*The Inventory of such necessities as are remaining in the custody of Mr James Burrell and Lancelot Branston, which they are to deliver into his Majesty's store at the finishing of his Highness's Stone Bridge of Berwick upon Tweed.*

Iron crows, great		Small wood ram-	
and small,	13	mers, with iron	
Iron pinchea	12	ends, for raming	
Setting pinches	9	burrs in the bran-	
Screws of iron	3	ders	5
Sledges	12	Iron rams for beat-	
Stone axes	17	ing burrs	3
Earth picks	6	Drift bolts	2
Quarry picks	8	Five men beatles	3
Scapling hammers	4	Wood cow with	
Walling hammers	3	fwapp	1
Trowells	5	Huds	4
Formers	6	Mortar tubs	3
Square augur	1	Water casks	2
Drift pin	1	Wheell barrows	2

Raige

Raige bolts	4	Conter frames for	
Iron wedges	57	arches	3
Timber hooks	2	Ladders	3
Grapples	3	Leightners	4
Sarcher	1	Ropes for them, of	
Marking iron	1	forts	7
Pieces of iron work		Anckers	5
for the scaffold	2	Dregg	2
Mandrell	1	Small boats	3
Carpenters adze	4	Creeper	1
Ditto wedges of iron	2	Levels	3
Long saw	1	Long rules	3
Thwart saw	1	Cadges	4
Stone carts	2	Boat hook & poles	5
Brafs shieves	8	Beam and scales	
Wood shieves	3	(pair)	1
Great and small		Lead weights	300
blocks	5	Grind stones	2
Gyns	6	Bowlfter	2
Gyn ropes	2	Ax mandrell	1
Bellows (pair)	2	Fore hammer	1
Studies or anvils	2	Hand hammer	1
Beckhorne	1	Strake nail tool	1
Tongs	5	Spike nail tool	1
	E e		Brafs



Brafs ram	1	Fir slice	1
Rams armed with		Six men barrows	3
iron	2	Hand barrows	4
Ram unarmed	1		

*James Burrel, Lancelot Branxton.*

*The particular payments for six days, begun the 22d June and ended the 28th thereof.*

*2s. per diem.*

	Days	L.	s.	d.
James Burrell surveyor	6	0	12	0
John Farqarson ditto	6	0	12	0

MASONS.—*18d. per diem.*

Lancelot Branxton master

mafon	-	6	0	9	0
-------	---	---	---	---	---

*12d. per diem.*

John Nealfon	$5\frac{3}{4}$	0	5	9
William Crowe	$5\frac{3}{4}$	0	5	9
William Ward	6	0	6	0
Thomas Sadler	6	0	6	0

*11d.*

<i>11d. per diem.</i>	Days	L.	s.	d.
Michael Millner	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	0	5	3 $\frac{1}{2}$

*10d. per diem.*

Robert Robson	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	0	4	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
James Pedden	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	0	4	9 $\frac{1}{2}$

*9d. per diem.*

Richard Forster	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	0	4	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
William Bowle	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	0	4	3 $\frac{1}{2}$

*7d. per diem.*

Thomas Allison	5 $\frac{3}{4}$	0	3	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
----------------	-----------------	---	---	-----------------

## CARPENTERS.

Raphe Garnett	6	0	6	0
Thomas Atcheson	6	0	6	0
Robert Atcheson	6	0	6	0
John Whitt	6	0	6	0
John Dinnis	6	0	5	6
James Anderfon	6	0	5	0
Thomas Steel	6	0	5	0
Leonard Bradforth	6	0	5	0

*8d. per diem.*

Nicholas Ogle	6	0	4	0
Michael Lyall	6	0	4	0

7d.

<i>7d. per diem.</i>	Days.	L.	s.	d.
John Smith	6	0	3	6

LIGHTERMEN.—*8d. per diem.*

Edward Crawforth	6	0	4	0
------------------	---	---	---	---

*6d. per diem.*

John Ferrer	6	0	3	0
-------------	---	---	---	---

QUARRYMEN.—*9d. per diem.*

Thomas Law	6	0	4	6
------------	---	---	---	---

Thomas Bank	6	0	4	6
-------------	---	---	---	---

LABOURERS.—*6d. per diem.*

Thomas Armourer	6	0	3	0
-----------------	---	---	---	---

Edward Thurborn	6	0	3	0
-----------------	---	---	---	---

William Main	6	0	3	0
--------------	---	---	---	---

Thomas Bell	6	0	3	0
-------------	---	---	---	---

Francis Spencer	6	0	3	0
-----------------	---	---	---	---

William Humble	6	0	3	0
----------------	---	---	---	---

Thomas Wood	6	0	3	0
-------------	---	---	---	---

Charles Ferrer	6	0	3	0
----------------	---	---	---	---

Charles Lyall	6	0	3	0
---------------	---	---	---	---

Barwick Carlston	6	0	3	0
------------------	---	---	---	---

Alexander Maxwell	6	0	3	0
-------------------	---	---	---	---

6d.

<i>6d. per diem.</i>	Days.	l.	s.	d.
Steven Nicolson	6	0	3	0
Andrew Story	6	0	3	0
Richard Dawglas	6	0	3	0
Robert Young	6	0	3	0
Archibald Thomson	6	0	3	0
Edward Grinley	6	0	3	0
Edward Thomson	6	0	3	0
George Thomson	6	0	3	0
Robert Camell	6	0	3	0
John Nielson	6	0	3	0
John Bell	6	0	3	0
James Ferrer	6	0	3	0
John Forrest	6	0	3	0
John Hugh	6	0	3	0
William Camell	6	0	3	0
Glendeny	6	0	3	0
Daniel Bowmaker	6	0	3	0
Patrick Read	6	0	3	0
George Shank	6	0	3	0
Michael Paxton	6	0	3	0
Thomas Burris	6	0	3	0
Leonard Brown	6	0	3	0
Edward Alexander	6	0	3	0
				<i>6d.</i>

<i>6d. per diem.</i>	<i>Days.</i>	<i>L.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Ofwald Batiman	6	0	3	0
Robert Lattie	6	0	3	0
Ralph Gilchrist	6	0	3	0
John Branxton	6	0	3	0
Thomas Read	6	0	3	0
John Petterew	6	0	3	0
Sandy Mennon	6	0	3	0
William Baker	6	0	3	0
John Trumble	6	0	3	0
George Cromwell	6	0	3	0
William Robson	6	0	3	0
John Willoby	6	0	3	0
Michael Purvis	4½	0	2	3
Thomas Mitton	5	0	2	6
Thomas Catterthwaite	6	0	3	0

BOYS.—*4d. per diem.*

Thomas Cowper	6	0	2	0
Gawen Dennis	6	0	2	0
Paid 3½ women labourers, for tides work wrought this week, at 2d. per tide, amounting to				
		2	11	0

PRO-

## PROVISIONS.

	£.	s.	d.
Paid unto Elias Pratt, smith, for 10 pile-howes with the nails, at 11d. <i>per</i> howe, -	0	9	2
For working and making 1 ring and 1 check for the ram, weighing 1 ft. 5 lb. and a-half, at 6d. <i>per</i> stone, - - -	0	0	9
For making of 4 small crows, weighing 8 ft. 6 lb. at 6d. <i>per</i> stone, - - -	0	4	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
For mending 2 great crows, 1 pinch, and laying a stone pick, -	0	1	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Paid to Edward Dawglas, cooper, for 6 fowes, at 16d. <i>per</i> fowe, -	0	8	0
Paid to George Todd for mending a long whip-saw, -	0	0	4
One quire of paper, -	0	0	4
Paid David Shell for 7 scoops, at 14d. <i>per</i> piece, -	0	8	2
Paid Thomas Cleghorn for sharpening of tools, - - -	0	2	4
			More

	£.	s.	d.
More for making a plate to a barrow, the mending of a great crow, - - -	0	0	5
Paid to Edward Crawforth, leigh-erman, for carrying of the lighter up to Ethermouth for stones, 3 tides, - - -	0	1	0
And to Edward Grinley and John Ferrer for helping of him to the same tides, - - -	0	1	6
Paid unto Thomas Beadnell, carter, for carriage of 12 cart load of stones from the quarry, - - -	1	1	0
Paid unto Roger Driver for 30 sacks of burnt lime-stone, at 9d. <i>per</i> sack, - - -	1	2	6
Paid more to him in full of lime, From Newcastle.—Paid to John Catterill for half a ton and 24lb. of iron, - - -	0	13	3
More paid to him for freight of the iron and ropes, - - -	7	6	4
	0	6	8
	Sum		

	£.	s.	d.
Sum total of this week's reckon-			
ing paid,	30	3	2½

*William Bowyer, Mayor.*

*Robert Jackson.*

*Mark Saltonstale,*

*John Orde.*

*Henry Grigson.*

*Michucll Sanderfon.*

*James Burrell.*

*The particular payments of work begun the 18th  
of September, and ended the 24th thereof.*

Paid unto Mr James Burrell and Lancelet  
Branxton in part of payment of 350l. for  
the finishing of the new bridge according  
to their covenant as by their bill appeared  
the sum of - L. 5 0 0

F f

CAR.



CARPENTERS employed to take down the  
old bridge.—12*d. per diem.*

	Days	L.	s.	d.
Thomas Atcheson	6	0	6	0
Robert Atcheson	6	0	6	0

9*d. per diem.*

John Smyth	6	0	4	6
------------	---	---	---	---

QUARRYMEN employed to  
win stones to lay about the  
banders.—9*d. per diem.*

Thomas Law	6	0	4	6
------------	---	---	---	---

6*d. per diem.*

Thomas Armorer	6	0	3	0
----------------	---	---	---	---

#### LIGHTERMEN.

Ed. Crawforth	6 days 4 tides	0	5	4
---------------	----------------	---	---	---

John Brown	6 days 4 tides	0	4	0
------------	----------------	---	---	---

LABOURERS employed a-  
bout the boats to fetch great  
stones to fill the deep and  
fortify the banders.—6*d.*  
*per day.*

Edmond Thurburne	6	0	3	0
------------------	---	---	---	---

Thomas Bell	6	0	3	0
-------------	---	---	---	---

William

	Days	L.	s.	d.
William Humble	6	0	3	0
William Mayne	6	0	3	0
Francis Spencer	6	0	3	0
Roger Driver	6	0	3	0
William Camell	6	0	3	0
Thomas Camell	6	0	3	0
Thomas Tudor	6	0	3	0
Thomas Mitten	6	0	3	0

WOMEN employed for sand-  
ing the new bridge.—3*d.*  
*per diem.*

Mary Cowper	6	0	1	6
Mariery Harrett	6	0	1	6
Elizabeth Dent	6	0	1	6
Alice Thompson	6	0	1	6
Margaret Thurborne	6	0	1	6
Annes Dennis	6	0	1	6
Elizabeth Cocke	6	0	1	6
Jane Smyth	6	0	1	6
Ann Robinson	6	0	1	6
Margaret Johnson	6	0	1	6
Katherine Mark	6	0	1	6

PRO-

## PROVISIONS.

Paid to John Nealfon, and the rest of the mafons, for wining, stav- ing, and leading of 68 1-half feet of plain afhler, at 4d. <i>per</i> foot, for the making up of the scaffold gapp	-	-	L. 1	2	10
Paid unto Elias Pratt, smith, for straighting and peicing of bro- ken crows	-	-	0	2	4
For making of 2 new crows for weighing piles of the old bridge, 5 ftone 9lb. at 6d. <i>per</i> ftone			0	2	9
Paid to Mrs Walker 20 bolls of lime			0	6	8
Sum total of this week's account					
paid amounts to	-	-	L. 10	14	5

*William Bowyer, Mayor.*

*John Orde.*

*M. Sanderfon.*

*James Burrell.*

*Robert Jackson.*

*Mark Saltonstall.*

*Hn. Grigfon.*

“Whereas

“ Whereas there was a letter directed to Sir Robert Jackson, knight, dated at Durham-house the 26th of April 1627, from Mr Edward Linels secretary to the Right Honourable Reverend Father in God, Richard Lord Bishop of Durham, which appears by the said letter was written by direction from the said Lord Bishop, wherein was a note of hand of a warrant inclosed, importing the said Lord Bishop's pleasure concerning the allowance of 100l. to Sir William Bowyer, knight, out of the monies received towards the finishing of his Majesty's stone bridge of Berwick aforesaid, and thereby desiring that the same note might be ingrossed in the ledger book, and to pass as the common weekly bills; but since the said Lord Bishop hath been pleased to write unto the said Sir Robert Jackson, knight, Mayor of Berwick, from Auckland, bearing date the 14th of July 1627, therewith inclosing another warrant signed under his Lordship's hand, signifying his Majesty's pleasure for the confirmation and allowance of the said 100l. unto Sir William Bowyer, knight; and as by  
the

the said letter appeareth, his Lordship desired that the same warrant should be ingrossed in the ledger book of accompts of the said bridge work, which said hereafter appeareth is accordingly done.

“ His Majesty of his princely goodness hath been pleased to be informed by me, the Bishop of Durham, that his humble servant, Sir William Bowyer of Berwick, knight, hath done to his father of blessed memory, King James and himself, good and faithful service divers years past about the work of Berwick bridge; and that for his better attendance and care-taking of that work, through my persuasions with the said corporation of Berwick and himself, he, by sundry elections, was continued Mayor of that corporation divers years, to his great trouble, extraordinary charge and pains; and, in demonstration of his Majesty's gracious acceptance of his the said Sir William Bowyer's good service, his Majesty is well pleased, that upon the account of the monies paid to that corporation for the said work, in the time of his the said Sir William Bowyer

yer being mayor there, be allowed unto him, the said Sir William Bowyer, the sum of one hundred pounds, after the rate of twenty pounds per annum, for five years: Hereof I hold it fit to advertise you, that both the said allowance of 100l. may be made unto him, and also that an entry hereof may be made in your books of accounts for that work, that the same be well accepted and allowed of by all such as shall hereafter have the examination or perusal of the said accounts."

*Robert Jackson, Mayor.*

*William Bowyer.*

*John Orde.*

*Mark Saltonstall.*

*H. Cryton.*

*Michael Sanderson.*

*James Burrell.*

"The Bishop of Durham, in his care to have this work substantially and faithfully performed, caused one John Johnston surveyor of the bridge-work of Newcastle, a man there reputed

ted skilful in those works and honest in his actions, to be present at the whole transaction of the said articles and agreement, and was afterwards at the charge of his own purse of giving the said Johnston 2s. per diem during the time of Mr Burrell and Lancelot Braxton working the same, to reside at Berwick to see that the work should be done truly, faithfully, and substantially, according to the articles in all point.

- “After which, the work was so wrought that by Michaelmas after, the pillars and arches, with the filling of the course thereof, were finished; but there coming in October an extraordinary time of abundance of rain and storms, that made such flood all throughout the north part as the like thereof hath been known in any man’s memory, and the river of Tweed bringing down with it strange abundance of stacks of hay, corn, and timber, bore down a great part of the old timber bridge there, which, together with the violence of waters and abundance of stuff that came down therewith, falling upon the stone bridge,

bridge, being yet green, and the lime not dried and knit, and the centers of some of the arches being not stricken but standing, overthrew all the work done that year. After which fall of the bridge, his late Majesty, King James, was graciously pleased, out of his princely care to have that work finished, to grant his privy seal, dated the 24th day of June, in the 20th year of his reign, for 3000l. more, for the readyfying and finishing of the bridge; and whatsoever should remain thereof (the bridge being finished) the same to be employed towards the building of a *Church there at Berwick.*" The expending of 3000l. appeareth in the account following :

" 23<sup>d</sup> Nov. 1635. All monies received out of his Majesty's treasury, including the 3000l. towards building the bridge *and a church*, if a surplus remained, amounted to - 15000l.

On settling accounts before the auditors, when the bridge was finished, there only remained a balance of 39l.

18s. 6d. out of - - 15000l."

G g

The



“ *The Stone Bridge upon the River of Tweed at Berwick, containing fourteen arches and as many pillars, with their branderths of wood about them.*”

“ The length of the landfall, next Berwick, is about 65 yards.

“ The wideness of the *first* arch is 19 yards 4 inches.—The thickness of the *first* pillar is 8 yards.—The length of the said pillar from peak to peak is 17 yards and 9 inches.

“ The wideness of the *second* arch is 24 yards 29 inches.—The thickness of the *second* pillar is 7 yards; and the length of the said pillar is 15 yards 9 inches.

“ The wideness of the *third* arch is 19 yards 3 inches.—The thickness of the pillar is 6 yards; and the length thereof is 14 yards 9 inches.

“ The wideness of the *fourth* arch is 19 yards 21 inches.—The thickness of the pillar is 5 yards 21 inches; and the length is 13 yards 3 inches.

“ The

“ The wideness of the *fifth* arch is 16 yards 2 feet.—The thickness of the pillar is 5 yards 21 inches; and the length thereof 13 yards 3 inches.

“ The wideness of the *sixth* arch is 14 yards 6 inches.—The thickness of the pillar is 9 yards; and the length thereof is 17 yards 3 inches.

“ The wideness of the *seventh* arch is 14 yards.—The thickness of the pillar is 5 yards; and the length thereof is 12 yards 1 foot.

“ The wideness of the *eighth* arch is 13 yards.—The thickness of the pillar is 4 yards; and the length thereof 12 yards 1 foot.

“ The wideness of the *ninth* arch is 12 yards.—The thickness of the pillar is 4 yards; and the length thereof 12 yards 1 foot.

“ The wideness of the *tenth, eleventh, twelfth, thirteenth, and fourteenth* arches as the *ninth*.—The thickness of these five pillars as the *ninth*; and the length of them as the *ninth*.

“ The length of the landfall next Tweedmouth 36 yards.

“ The

“The breadth of the passage between the two piers of the bridge is 17 feet.

“The height of the work from the foundation to the setting of the piers about 15 yards high.”

The stones for building this bridge were procured in a quarry at the east end of Tweedmouth.

CHAP.

## C H A P. IV.

## Constitution and Government.

## SECTION I.

*Constitution of Berwick, Laws, and Courts.*

**B**ERWICK was originally a Scotch Town. It appears, however, to have been erected into an English borough at a very early period from its having had several charters granted by the kings of that nation. The last of which was granted by James the First, and sanctioned by an Act of Parliament passed in the first year of his reign in England. Under this Act the burgeses now claim their various privileges, immunities, and exemptions, as well as very large territorial domains and possessions. The liberties are co-extensive with  
the

the parish itself. Within these, however, as particularly stated above, a number of private gentlemen are also possessed of estates. The landed property of the corporation, if let, would amount to a very considerable yearly rent. Great part thereof is let out upon leases, and part of it is parcelled out into separate allotments possessed by the freemen. These are called burgesses meadows and stints. There may be about 300 or 400 of such meadows and stints, which are occupied by the senior burgesses and their widows; As they drop, the next in seniority have a right of choosing into their allotments, by which means an opportunity is annually afforded of so many of the junior freemen coming into possession of meadows or stints,

The yearly value of a meadow and stint may run from 5*l.* to 15*l.* per annum; but this depends upon the nature and cultivation of the soil; sometimes too from peculiar circumstances they exceed that amount.

Since its conquest by the English, Berwick has been governed by their laws, except in  
one

one or two instances, such as the mode of passing a fine of lands within the borough and liberties thereof, which is peculiar to itself. It has also an exempt jurisdiction, not being within either of the next adjoining counties of Durham or Northumberland. But though it is possessed of an exempt jurisdiction within itself, yet it is not a county.

It has a Mayor and four bailiffs, however, who all in a body (or a majority of whom) act as sheriff in the execution of all writs and mandates from the King's Courts at Westminster. For though they hold a Court of record within the borough for the decision of all causes, both real and personal, to any amount, yet the King's writ runs into the borough, and suitors have it in their option to commence their suits either in the superior courts or the court of the borough. The latter, however, are subject to be removed into the superior courts by *certiorari* writ of *error*, bill of injunction, &c.\* For which reason

\* Vide Burrow's Reports, Rex vers. Cowle, Vol. ii. p. 834.

son matters of consequence are commonly tried on actions brought into the courts at Westminster; those of inferior moment being tried in the Borough-Court on account of the small expence attending such trials.

The judges of this borough-court are the Mayor and Bailiffs, with a jury of twelve men.

The Mayor, Recorder, and Justices, have, by their charter, a power to hold general and quarter-sessions of the peace within the borough, for the trial of petty felonies, trespasses, and other misdemeanours. They have also a power of holding a general goal delivery for the trial of capital felonies; and such as are capitally convicted at these trials are executed within the borough, it having a gallows for the purpose. The sessions, or court of goal delivery, cannot be held without the Mayor and Recorder, who, when elected into office, continue Justices of the Peace for life within the borough. Gentlemen who have served the office of Mayor are likewise denominated Aldermen.

The

The constitution of the borough, or corporation in *guild*, is a mixed or popular one. The Guild is composed of the Mayor, the Justices, an Alderman for the year, four Bailiffs, and the rest of the Guild brethren. Every question in Guild, with regard to the affairs of the corporation, is decided by a majority of the burgessees ; the Mayor not having a casting vote as formerly.

The employment of *Alderman*, for the year, consists in doing little offices for the Mayor, receiving and presenting petitions to the Guild, &c. ; but the office is not appointed by charter.

The Mayor \*, as also the Alderman for the year, and four Bailiffs, are chosen annually at Michaelmas, when the Mayor is invested with the insignia of office which is a white rod. He likewise wears a gown, as do also the other Magistrates, the Alderman for the year, the Bailiffs, Coroner, and Town-Clerk.

**Four sergeants at mace are appointed to at-**

**H h** . . . **tend**

\* The present Mayor is Samuel Burn, Esq. The salary is 100*l.* a-year, for which the Mayor gives a public dinner at each of the four quarter-sessions.



tend the Mayor and Bailiffs who have salaries allowed them; and are clothed with the expenses of the corporation. This is also the case with regard to the jailors, waits, bellmen, beadies, &c.

For these many years no *private* Guilds have been held; committees being now appointed to carry the orders of the Guilds into effect: To one of which has lately been given the power of obtaining an act of Parliament for lighting, paving, and cleaning the streets. These committees give orders on the Treasurer for most of the payments. The ordinary salaries, which amount to nearly 1000*l.* *per annum*, are likewise paid by the Treasurer.

Four head Guilds are held in the year at stated periods, reserving to themselves the power of adjournment. The Mayor likewise has power to call a Guild; and must do so if it is required by twelve of the burghesses.

The sons of burghesses are admitted to the freedom at the age of twenty-one. Others, again, obtain it only by becoming apprentices to burghesses whom they must serve for seven years,

years. At the commencement of their apprenticeship, too, they must be presented to the Guild for its approbation. If approved of, they are immediately enrolled, and pay the usual fee, which, for these few years, has been 3*ol*. Besides these means of obtaining the freedom of this borough, it is sometimes conferred as a mark of the highest distinction upon illustrious characters. These, too, upon taking the oath of a burghess, are admitted to all the privileges of the corporation. It is singular, that an order of Guild should have once existed against Scotchmen enjoying the freedom, which order, however, was most likely rescinded soon after the union.

The number of burghesses resident within the borough is about 500, and there may be about as many more standing upon the Guild-roll, who are dispersed over the kingdom and throughout the different parts of the world\*.

This

\* Since writing the above, we have been favoured with a Guild-roll, and find that the number of burghesses at present amount to 980.

This statement of the number of burgesses belonging to the borough refutes a statement given of them in Hall's New Royal Encyclopædia: It is there said, that 'The right of election is in the freemen resident and non-resident to the amount of 600.'

Although it appears by the roll that the number of burgesses is nearly one thousand, yet no such number has ever been brought forward to vote at the election of members of Parliament. It may likewise be noticed, however, that about forty are disqualified from voting, by their holding employments in the customs, excise, &c. At the contest in 1786, when Sir Gilbert Elliot, now Lord Minto, was elected, the total number who voted was 677\*.

A canvas has frequently been set on foot in the borough three or four years before the dissolution of Parliament having taken place; and, as a Berwick burgess was never known to break his promise, the candidates, who are fortunate

\* The numbers being, for Sir Gilbert Elliot 361, John Hiley Addington, 316.

fortunate enough to obtain it, can have no doubt of its being fulfilled.

A canvas, which took place before the last general election, is said to have cost the three candidates 500*l.*; but the death of Sir John Vaughan put an end to the contest; and Sir John Callander, who had been brought forward by the gentlemen who had supported Lord Minto, was elected without opposition, and was re-elected at the general election\*.

The Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgeses of Berwick are also Lords of the Manor of Tweedmouth and Spittal, in the county Palatine of Durham, having purchased the Royalties of the Earl of Suffolk in the year 1657 for 570*l.* They hold a Court-leet and Court-baron at Tweedmouth twice a-year, viz. at Easter and Michaelmas, for the trial of debts and trespasses under 40 shillings. The tenants of the manor also do suit and service at these courts; and are admitted by the Lords, upon deaths or alienation, to the copy-hold lands and tene-

ments

\* Berwick sends two members to Parliament. The present members are Lord Tyrconnel and Sir John Callander, Bart.

ments holden of them as Lords of the manor on payment of small fines. There is a pretty large common belonging to the manor, which is a great nuisance in harbouring vagrants, but it is soon to be divided in consequence of an act of Parliament having lately been obtained for that purpose.

It is by the corporation right to these Royalties that wharfage, and shipping of all goods, is prevented at Tweedmouth, and confined to the harbour at Berwick.

*Candour and truth*, as well as a just tribute to true patriotism, oblige us here to observe, that this ancient borough has ever shone conspicuous in supporting the dignity of the Crown and maintaining the independence of the State.

As a proof of the loyalty of the corporation, we beg leave to state, that last year it frankly gave 1000*l.* towards carrying on the present war. Add to this, individual burghesses contributed liberally towards a general subscription of the inhabitants at large upon that memorable occasion.

The

The corporation has also in many other cases of public subscriptions highly distinguished itself.

---

## SECTION II.

### *Armorial Bearings.*

**T**HE Arms of the Corporation were originally a Bear standing close by the trunk of a tree in luxuriant foliage.

Rapin, in his History of England, says, "November 1422.—Henry the VI. being only a few months old when proclaimed king, John Duke of Bedford, uncle to Henry, was appointed regent: He broke the great seal, and caused a new one to be made with the arms of *France and England, and the effigies of the young king holding a sceptre in each hand.*"

This

This description perfectly accords with the seal of the corporation, with this difference only, that they have added the Bear and Tree, which it is understood is all they should bear in their *escutcheon*; for in a very large seal, and also in a small one which we have seen, neither the effigies of the king nor the national arms are represented.

The Town's arms, placed both in the outside and inside of the Town-house, have, in addition to the armorial bearings above described, a Bear and Tree in foliage on each side as supporters, with chains about their necks. The following is the inscription around the seal, in the old type, *Sigillu maioratus ville Berwici super Twedam.*

SECTION III.

*Grand Farm and other Revenues of the Town.*

**T**HE duties taken at the *Quay* and *Gates* constitute the *Grand Farm*, which, for several

\* *A TABLE of the Town's DUTIES to be taken at the Key by the Grand Farmers for all Manner of Goods, according to ancient Custom.*

£. s. d.

*First*, EVERY Ship that comes to the Town, being strangers, and making use of the bell to call her corn, salt, apples, or onions, if she have in her the quantity of six score quarters of corn or salt, to pay two bolls, and if twenty quarters, three Winchester bushels, and so proportionably; and if an hundred barrels of apples or onions, two barrels, and if twenty barrels, then but one, and so proportionably.

For every hundred firkins of carrots or turnips, one, and so proportionably.

To anchorage of each ship with a boat

0 2 4

I i

Every



several years past, has varied considerably.  
In

	£.	s.	d.
Every vessel that comes in without a boat or wherry	0	1	0
Every open boat, of strangers, coming in with cod, herring, &c. and sold in the market			
If not sold in the market	0	0	6
Every barrel of salmon, cod, or herring, of burgeses, outwards	0	0	2
Every barrel of salmon, of strangers, outwards	0	0	4
Every barrel of cod or herring, of strangers, outwards	0	0	4
Every last of flax, of strangers, inwards	0	2	0
Every ton of iron, of strangers, inwards	0	2	0
Every ton of iron, of burgeses, outwards	0	1	0
Every ton of iron, of strangers, outwards	0	2	0
Every barrel, of strangers, inwards	0	0	4
Every hoghead of tobacco, landed from any of his Majesty's plantations, and so proportionably	0	0	4
Every hoghead of tobacco, of strangers, outwards	0	0	8
Every barrel of tar imported or exported by strangers only	0	0	4
Every ton of brasses, of strangers, shipped at the Key, as wharfage	0	0	2
			Every

In the year 1794 it let at 655l.—in 1795 it  
rose

	£.	s.	d.
Every barrel of goods, of strangers, outwards, not before mentioned, and so proportion- ably	0	0	8
Every ton of wine, brandy, or geneva, of strangers, inwards, and so proportionably	0	10	0
Every ton of wine or brandy, of burgesſes, im- ported from any foreign country, and so proportionably	0	3	4
Every ton of wine or brandy, of burgesſes, and so proportionably, outwards	0	1	8
Every ton of wine or brandy, of strangers, outwards	0	5	0
Every chaldron of coals, of burgesſes, outwards	0	0	2
Every chaldron of coals, of strangers, inwards	0	0	4
Every chaldron of coals, of strangers, outwards	0	0	8
Every hundred ſpars, of strangers, inwards	0	0	4
Outwards, pro ditto, by ſea	0	0	2
Deals and nine ells, of strangers, inwards, the hundred	0	0	6
Outwards, pro ditto, by ſea	0	0	3
Twelve ells, of strangers, inwards, the hundred	0	1	0
Outwards, pro ditto, by ſea	0	0	6
Double trees, of strangers, inwards	0	2	0
Outwards, pro ditto, by ſea	0	1	0
Every			

rose to 810l.—in 1796 it set at 620l.—in

1797

£. s. d.

Every pack or horse-load of goods, of any sort whatever, that belong to a stranger, coming into Town, and sold, or going through the Town	-	-	0	0	4
Every horse-load of earthen ware, glasscs, &c. of strangers, exposed to sale in the market, over and above the stallage	-	-	0	0	4
Every pack, fardel, or bundle of bale goods, &c. sixteen stone to the pack, of strangers, coming in by sea	-	-	0	0	8
Every such pack, &c. outwards	-	-	0	0	8
Every pack of wool, of strangers, outwards, by sea	-	-	0	0	2
Every thousand pantiles, of strangers, and so proportionably, inwards	-	-	0	0	6
Outwards, pro ditto	-	-	0	0	3
Every quarter of corn shipped by a burghers	-	-	0	0	1
Every quarter of corn shipped by a stranger	-	-	0	0	2
Every thousand bricks, of strangers, inwards	-	-	0	0	2
Every thousand slates, of strangers, inwards	-	-	0	0	6
Outwards, of strangers	-	-	0	0	3
Every boll of corn, of strangers, brought in at the gates, and shipped off by the town's permission,	-	-	-	-	-

1797 at 425l. and last year it fell so low as 420l.

There

	£.	s.	d.
permission, no burgeses being employed therein by commission -	0	0	3
Every holl of salt shipped for a stranger, outwards -	0	0	2
Every bag of hops, of strangers, coming in by sea, and so proportionably -	0	2	0
Every hundred weight of madder, fustic, and such commodities, of strangers, inwards	0	0	4
Every quarter of bark imported by sea by a stranger, to the farmer -	0	0	2
Every dicker of hides, of burgeses, outwards by sea, and so proportionably -	0	0	2
Every dicker of hides, of strangers, outwards by sea, and so proportionably -	0	0	4
Calf-skins, salt and dried, of strangers, outwards, by the great hundred -	0	0	6
Ditto of burgeses -	0	0	3
Every hundred skins of white leather, dressed or undressed, -	0	0	2
Every chest of lemons or oranges, of a stranger, inwards, and so proportionably	0	1	0
Every quarter of clover or rye grass, of strangers -	0	0	8
Every			

There is a similar species of revenue to the  
above,

	£.	s.	d.
Every ton of tallow, of burgesſes, outwards	0	2	0
Ditto of ſtrangers, outwards	0	4	0
Every twelve dozen of candles of burgesſes, outwards	0	0	3
Of ſtrangers	0	0	6
Every thouſand eggs, of a burgeſs, outwards	0	0	6
Every thouſand eggs, of a ſtranger, outwards	0	1	0
Every ten dozen of ſtockings, of burgesſes, outwards by ſea	0	0	2
Ditto of ſtrangers, outwards by ſea	0	1	4
Every kit of ſalmon, of burgesſes	0	0	0½
Every kit of ſalmon, of ſtrangers	0	0	1
Every groſs of bottles, of ſtrangers, and ſo proportionably	0	0	4
Meal ſhipped at this port ſhall pay the ſame fees as are paid for ſhipping of corn, and no more; and four hundred weight of meal ſhall be equal to a quarter of corn.			

All other goods not mentioned here, to pay by way of  
hundred, barrel, pack, or by weight, as goods of that  
value do; and if any diſpute ariſes that way, to be de-  
termined by the Mayor for the time being.

Printed by order of Guild. *A true Copy,*

EDWARD WILLOBY, Town-Clerk.

above, viz. the ballast quay duties: This is also let yearly in Guild.

## The

*A Table or Schedule of the Tolls or Duties to be taken at the Gates by the Tollers.*

	£.	s.	d.
EVERY boll of corn or salt sent out at either gate	0	0	1
Half a boll	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Less, nothing			
Every boll of corn sold to a burgefs, though after it comes from the place of growth, to pay nothing at the gates			
Every bar of iron carried out at either gate	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Less, nothing.			
All iron wrought in town, for the encouragement of trade, nothing.			
Every horfe-load of deals not exceeding fix	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
If eight	0	0	0 $\frac{3}{4}$
Every two deals	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Every cart-load, not exceeding thirty deals	0	0	1
Every wain-load of deals or timber	0	0	2
Every horfe-load of allum, coperas, oil, and other merchantable goods bought of a burgefs, and going out of town	0	0	1
If such commodities be bought of a stranger	0	0	8
Every boll of corn sold to a stranger coming in at the gates	0	0	1
Every			

The other sources of revenue are the lands  
and

	£.	s.	d.
Every boll of corn of strangers coming into town, and lofted or shipped.	0	0	1
Every boll of corn sold in the market, to pay a Winchester quarter.			
Every hundred weight of madder, fustic, and such like commodities, of strangers (including clover and all other grafs seeds sold by weight) coming in by sea, and going out at the gates	0	0	4
Every dicker of hides of burgesſes	0	0	2
Ditto of strangers	0	0	4
Every ten dozen of stockings of burgesſes, and so proportionably	0	0	2
Of strangers	0	1	4
Every pack of wool of burgesſes going out at the gates			
Of strangers	0	1	0
Every pack of wool of strangers coming to be shipped off	0	0	2
Of burgesſes	0	0	1
All wool coming into the market, or going from thence, to pay only the usual toll of one halfpenny the stone in the market, and at the gates nothing			

Every

and fishing waters belonging to the corporation,

	£.	s.	d.
Every gross of bottles and so proportionably	0	0	4
Every pedlar's stall set up in the market	0	0	1
All others that sell cloth without stall	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
On the fair each pedlar	0	0	4
Otherwise without stall	0	0	1
Every ox or cow sold in the market	0	0	2
Every horse sold in the market	0	0	4
Every horse-load of onions, or other fruit, coming in at the gates	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Every huckster or other person, selling apples, carrots, &c. in the market, to pay to the tollers for each stand	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Every horse-load of cod, herring or other fish sold in the market (salmon excepted, and burgessees exempted for cod-fish) to pay nothing at the gates			
If not sold in the market	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Every horse-load of cheese of strangers	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Every firkin of butter of strangers	0	0	1
Every hogshhead of brandy, rum, &c. bought of a burgesse, and going out at the gates, and so proportionably	0	0	9
K k			Every



tion, as are also the grand tythes—a coal-  
liery

	£.	s.	d.
Every anker of brandy or wine of strangers coming in or going out of the gates	0	0	3
A half anker	0	0	1½
Less, nothing			
Every half anchor of Geneva or English Spi- rits, bought of a burges, and so propor- tionably	0	0	1
If imported by a stranger, or sold by an un- freeman	0	0	3
Every horse load of ale, bought of a burges	0	0	1
If bought of a Stallinger, double	0	0	2
Every anker of ale, bought of a burges	0	0	0½
If bought of a stallinger	0	0	1
Every barrel of tar	0	0	1
Every cart-load of bark	0	0	3
Every horse-load	0	0	1
Every hoghead of lintseed	0	0	3
Every hundred weight of clover, and other grafs seeds sold by Weight bought of a burges, and so proportionably	0	0	2
Every boll of Rye grafs, bought of a burges, and going out at the gates	0	0	1
Every boll of ditto, bought of a stranger, and going out at the gates	0	0	2
Every			

licy in Tweedmouth Moor—quarries, &c.

The

	£.	s.	d.
Every horse-load of household-furniture, coming in by sea, and going out at the gates	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Every cart-load ditto	0	0	1
Every Wain-load	0	0	2
Every wain-load of pantiles or slates	0	0	2
Every cart-load ditto	0	0	1
Every twelve dozen pound of candles coming in at the gates	0	0	2
Every horse-load of tallow of strangers coming into town to be shipped off	0	0	2
Every horse-load of eggs coming in at the gates	0	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Besides one egg in every creel paid in the market to the tollers who clean the market, but no less number than thirty to pay an egg to the tollers			
Every horse-load of hoops and staves	0	0	1
An hundred ditto	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Half an hundred	0	0	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
Less, nothing			
Every wain-load	0	0	4
Every cart-load	0	0	2
Every boll of meal belonging to strangers sold in the market, or offering to sell in town			

(wheat

The aggregate of the whole revenues is estimated

£. s. d.

(wheat meal excepted) the ancient toll-dish,  
heaped, containing five Winchester pints  
Half the boll to be tolled with the half-dish,  
and the quarter, or fourth part of the boll  
with a quarter-dish

Every boll of wheat meal, belonging to strangers, coming in at the gates

0 0 1

All corn and grain going to the corporation's  
mills, called the New Mill and Grange-  
burn Mill, to be grinded, to pay no toll at  
the gates, when the corn and grain is car-  
ried by the horses belonging to the said  
mills

Every baker selling bread in the market, to  
pay towards the cleaning the market, per  
quarter

0 0 2

All lead manufactured in town, and going  
out at the gates, to pay per hundred weight

0 0 0 1/2

Half an hundred

0 0 0 1/2

Lefs, nothing

Be it remembered, that the tollers are to  
clean the market weekly, on Monday morn-  
ing, and no dirt to lie there. No toll to  
be paid at the gates for bread or butcher-

meat,

rated at between 6000l. and 7000l. yearly.

SEC-

	£. s. d.
meat, except a whole veal, with the skin	0 0 2

N. B. If the toller at either gate impose upon any person, either going out or coming into town with goods, upon conviction before Mr Mayor, or any of the justices, the toller shall pay sixpence; and any person that shall attempt to defraud the toller of his dues, upon such conviction, shall pay sixpence.

Printed by Order of Guild. *A true Copy.*

EDWARD WILLOBY, Town-Clerk.

All corn belonging to strangers, when the same comes to town, is to pay toll at the gates, and if the same be grinded at the New Mills the toll is to be refunded by the tollers, on producing a ticket from the tenant of the said mills, certifying that the corn is grinded there. Also that no toll shall be taken for meal of any sort grinded at the said mills, sold in town, either in the house or market.

## SECTION IV.

*Taxes.*

**T**HE Taxes are the same in Berwick with those in other parts of England, except in a few trifling ones, such as borough meal, rent, &c.

CHAP.

## C H A P. V.

## Population.

## SECTION I.

*Former State of Population.*

FROM the above-mentioned account of Berwick, by M. Jorvin, it may be thought to have been more populous a century ago than at present. The contrary, however, we believe to have been the case. Our conclusion is founded on the following well authenticated statement, and other circumstances communicated by the Reverend Joseph Rumney, the present vicar of the parish.

“The annual average of funerals for 12 years, from 1733 to 1744, both inclusive,  
“ appears,

“ appears, from this parish register, to have  
“ been 106, which, multiplied by 36, makes  
“ the population, 50 years ago, to have been  
“ 3816.” But according to Mr Rumney’s account, who has lately examined the register of christenings and funerals for a century and upwards, the population at that time would not exceed one half of the present. Add to this, many of the oldest inhabitants both in Berwick and Castlegate aver that the present population in Castlegate greatly exceeds that of any former period within their recollection. Besides, much less than a century ago, all Bridge Street, Sandgate, Palace Street, Palace, houses on the Ramparts, part of the Back-way, Fool-Ford, Nest, &c. &c. have been built ; moreover all the old houses were in general greatly smaller than those of modern erection.

## SECTION II.

*Present State.*

**T**HOUGH the Author regrets that various professional avocations have hitherto put it out of his power to number the inhabitants as he intended, by going from house to house, yet he flatters himself, that from the registers of funerals and baptisms communicated by Mr Rumney, and the dissenting ministers, upon an average, for five years preceding 1796, and from other sources of information, yet he will be enabled nearly to ascertain the real population of the town.

By multiplying the funerals by 36, and the baptisms by 26, the population amounts to 7930 in the year 1796.

The population of Berwick has increased rapidly within these 20 years, particularly the last ten or twelve, and it is still increasing.



For some years past the rents of houses have advanced greatly. In that period many houses have been built, but now there is very little room for erecting more within the walls.

In 1796, the houses which paid church-rate were 1300: Last year 1500 paid it; and the collector of the tax assures us that there are some hundreds of houses occupied by poor people that do not pay the rate. If this information is correct, the population at present, (February 1799) may be stated at 10000 contained within the walls and liberties of the borough; and if to that number we add the inhabitants of Tweedmouth and Spittal, which are considered as appendages to Berwick, the whole population may be estimated at nearly fourteen thousand. Many persons of observation agree with us in opinion, that the above statement may be looked upon as just.

Berwick furnishes 14 men to the militia, and 24 to the supplementary militia.

Under the last act for raising a certain number of men for the navy, the proportion for this place was fifteen.

Mr

Mr Rumney estimates, "that the proportion of Episcopalians to Presbyterians, in the parish of Berwick, is as one to two and an half."

---

### SECTION III.

#### DISEASES.

---

##### *General Observations.*

CONSISTENT with the import of the word *Statistic*, every one who has hitherto drawn up the statistical account of a city, town, or parish, has at least enumerated the diseases to which these places are subject: The object of which is doubtless the prevention of disease.

The Board of Agriculture, impressed with a conviction that the subject of disease is more intimately

intimately connected with the interests of humanity, and with the prosperity of a nation, than any other, have suggested to the writers in statistics, that they should not only point out "the diseases to which the people are subject," but also "their causes and their cure." This will be found stated under the head, "Plan for establishing a Board of Agriculture," Appendix, B. contained in a publication in 1797, intituled, "Communications to the Board of Agriculture on subjects relative to the Husbandry and Internal Improvement of the Country," Vol. I.

Sir John Sinclair, in his Address, in the above work, to the clergy of England on his intended plan, that they should draw up the statistical account of that part of the kingdom, has inserted the same words.

Barely to state the diseases incident to a place cannot be attended with any other effect than to put persons on their guard against them. This of itself is a matter of great consequence;—But when the importance of strictly

ly

ly attending to the means of preserving health in general is considered ;—When the danger consequent upon the neglect or mismanagement of acute or inflammatory diseases, to which many thousands in Great Britain annually fall victims, is duly attended to, every man of knowledge and candour will coincide in opinion, that the objects of the Board of Agriculture, in this respect, are highly proper, and that such true philanthropy well entitles this most patriotic institution to the gratitude of their native country.

The Board has it by no means in contemplation, that the efforts of statistical writers will enable persons, not possessed of a regular medical education, either to practise medicine, or even to prescribe to themselves or families. Notwithstanding this, however, mankind in general, by attention and application, may have it much in their power to prevent diseases, and, if not to cure them, at least, in particular cases, to check their progress until medical aid can be procured.

In

In making our observations on this important subject, our chief aim will be to excite a due observance of the rules necessary for the preservation of health in general, and to arouse the early attention of mankind to the occurrence of acute or inflammatory diseases in particular, that no time may be put off in calling in the most skilful practitioner, as the delay of one hour is but too often the loss of life. This alone constitutes a great national object, and is well entitled to the attention of the Board of Agriculture.

Were the subject of disease to be treated of on the plan here proposed, throughout every parish in the united kingdom, this kind of medical knowledge would thereby be much more generally diffused than probably could arise from single publications, even though written by authors of the first celebrity. Besides, the Board of Agriculture, by sanctioning them, and afterwards reprinting them in their works in a condensed form, would in all likelihood excite a still more universal attention

tion to them, which in time might be productive of the most essential advantages.

In a subsequent part of this work we shall have occasion to enter more fully into the merits of this subject.

The *diseases* incident to Berwick are such as generally occur in places of a similar situation and climate; nor is it subject to any that can be said to be strictly peculiar to itself.

We formerly observed, that this town had generally obtained the character of being healthy. This, however, does not arise from our own observation alone, but also from that of others.

It is not in the recollection of the oldest practitioner here, nor of the most aged inhabitant, that an epidemic fever ever appeared in any of the principal streets of the town, which is chiefly to be ascribed to the free ventilation they so fully enjoy.

That disease by physicians termed *typhus*, or what is commonly understood by a flow  
*nervous*

*nervous fever*, is sometimes to be met with among the lower classes of the people living in the confined lanes. When cases of this kind occur in hot weather, or in the latter end of autumn, they frequently assume symptoms of putridity, that sometimes terminate fatally.

On the approach of, and during winter, especially if the season is uncommonly severe, very old persons, by exposing themselves without doors, are sometimes suddenly carried off by *peripneumonia notha*, or bastard *peripneumony*, a species of inflammation peculiar to the lungs. This disease, however, prevails in all northerly climates.

Dyspeptic or stomach complaints, and connecting with them that long train of symptoms usually called *nervous*, are not so general in Berwick as in many other places. This is a strong proof of the salubrity and invigorating powers of its surrounding atmosphere.

All towns, such as Berwick, situated on a rising ground, close by the sea and the banks of a large river, where, in cold, wet, and tempestuous

poisonous weather, the wind rushes with violence through the streets and lanes, persons going abroad on these occasions, lightly clothed, will be liable to be seized with one or other of the following diseases, especially if their bodies are at the time in a very perspirable state.

1. A common *catarrh* or *cold*, which, when neglected or improperly treated, and the symptoms thereby considerably increased, constitute *catarrhal fever*, vulgarly called a *fever of cold*.

2. *Angina*, that is *quinsy* or inflammatory sore-throat, sometimes conjoined with cough and pain at the breast.

3. *Peripneumony* or inflammation of the lungs.

4. Inflammation of *tubercles* or small knots in the lungs previously formed, which when terminating in suppuration, or formation of matter, and the sores do not afterwards heal, constitute the *proximate* cause of *phthisis pulmonalis*, commonly termed *consumption*.



5. Inflammation of the abdominal ~~viscera~~, or what is generally denominated inflammation of the *bowels*.

6. *Acute* rheumatism or rheumatic fever, and many other dangerous affections of an inflammatory nature.

Agreeably to what has been stated under *General Observations*, we have, - 1. To point out such rules as are necessary to be observed, and which appear to be most effectual in conducting to the preservation of health in general. 2. Curforily to point out those general means which appear to be most effectual in removing complaints of an inflammatory nature.

3. To conclude with a few observations on the importance of perspiration, together with the pernicious effects which generally result from its obstruction, with the means of removing them.

Health may be defined a right disposition of the body, and of all its parts, consisting in a due *temperature*, a *complete* conformation,

*just*

just connection, a *ready* and *perfect* exercise of all the *vital functions*.

In directing our attention to the means of preserving health, the following subjects claim our chief consideration :

1. Aliment.

2. Air.

3. Exercise.

4. Sleep.

5. Clothing.

6. Cleanliness.

7. Tranquillity of mind.

*Of Aliment.*—Wholesome food and regular diet constitute two of the most important points to be attended to in order to preserve a due balance of health ; as irregularity in diet, and living on unwholesome aliments, are often productive of dangerous diseases.

As the body by means of certain diets may be brought to undergo great changes, it becomes an object of moment to make choice of that kind of food which we find to be most suitable

suited to our individual constitutions; and the want of proper attention to this rule frequently gives rise to many serious complaints. It is mentioned above that nature seems to have intended that the food of man should consist partly of an animal, and partly of a vegetable nature. This diet, we are clearly of opinion, is the best in general; for it is found, that in those countries where rich animal food constitutes the principal nourishment of the inhabitants, inflammatory and scorbutic diseases generally prevail. On the contrary, it is well known, that those who live moderately on butcher meat, and, along with it, take plenty of vegetables, are not so liable to such diseases.

To lay down fixed rules with regard to diet is impracticable, on account of the different constitutions of mankind. The great rule is surely to study simplicity. We see that all nature delights in the most plain and simple nourishment; and every animal, except the *lord of the creation*, follows her dictates. *Man*  
alone

and visits at large, and ransacks every corner of the earth in quest of luxuries to pamper his appetites, while he remains indifferent as to their poisonous and destructive tendency.

All those who put that value on health which they owe to themselves, should be content with one meal of animal food in the twenty-four hours, and if it is of one kind only so much the better. A full meal at supper, consisting either of animal food or such things as are difficult of digestion, has, in too many instances, been found the source of fatal diseases.

Both excess in eating and fasting, by weakening the powers of digestion, impair the appetite, especially in the old and the young. Hence the propriety of regular meals, taken so as to gratify, not to satiate, the natural cravings of the stomach.

According to some physicians, many of the sudden deaths which happen to persons far advanced in life, are occasioned by long fasting or a too rigid abstemiousness. Under a state of inanition, the functions of the vital organs  
are

are greatly impaired, which appears from the symptoms of faintness, giddiness, the pale *sbeck* and *ghastly* look.

A solid breakfast is, for obvious reasons, of great consequence, not only to the feeble but also to the vigorous: experience, however, has taught every one that neither of the two can enjoy this morning repast sufficiently unless they eat a light supper and go early to bed.

The following quotations from the author of Medical Extracts, we hope will not be deemed unentertaining to our readers:

*"Of Breakfast."*

"As our ancestors breakfasted early, they  
 "dined also early, and had at least two meals  
 "after this, as appears from the allowance  
 "appointed for a *Lady Lucy*, who seems to have  
 "been one of the maids of honour in the  
 "Court of *Henry the VIII.* I may be allowed  
 "to mention their articles of food, as a mat-  
 "ter of curiosity, to show in what manner the  
 "fine ladies lived in those days."

"This

"This lady was allowed for breakfast,—a  
"chine of beef—a loaf, and a gallon of ale."

"Of Dinner."

The same lady, who had so solid a breakfast,  
had for dinner,—*"A piece of boiled beef—a  
"slice of roasted meat, and a gallon of ale."*

"For Supper."

*"A mess of porridge—a piece of mutton—  
"a cheat (or finer loaf,) and a gallon of ale.  
"To be sociable after supper, there was left  
"on the table—A manchester loaf—a gallon of  
"ale, and half a gallon of wine."*

"We have an account also of the breakfast  
"of an Earl and Countess in the lent season,"  
"viz—A loaf of bread—two manchettes  
"(which seems to have been loaves of a  
"coarser bread,)—a quart of beer—a quart of  
"wine—two pieces of salt fish—six baconed  
"herrings—four white herrings, and a dish  
"of pease."

We are taught, by the astonishing multipli-  
city of different kinds of aliments which na-

"T"

ture

## etc HISTORY OF

ture has furnished for the food of man, that his diet should not be too uniform. At the same time, it appears proper to remark, that all sudden changes and great deviations are improper and even dangerous.

Persons of a plethoric habit and sanguine temperament ought to avoid food highly nourishing, or that is strongly stimulating, as well as to be abstemious in the use of wine, spirits, strong ales, &c. A free indulgence in which are but too often, it is to be lamented, productive of the most fatal diseases, such as *palsy*, *apoplexy*, inflammation of the *brain*, &c.

That elegant and enlightened writer, Addison, remarks on intemperance thus :

“ For my part when I behold a fashionable  
“ table set out in all its magnificence, I fancy  
“ that I see *gouts*, and *dropries*, and *fevers*,  
“ and *letbargies*, with other *innumerable* dis-  
“ tempers, lying in *ambuscade* among the  
“ dishes.”

It has justly been observed by physicians, that temperance may be called the *parent* of health ; equally well may it be said, that in-  
temperance

Intemperance is the source of disease. A right attention to the structure and nature of the human frame clearly points out the great danger of intemperance, both with regard to eating and drinking. Fortunate it is for man, however, that excess in the latter, generally by depraving the appetite, puts it out of his power to indulge in the former. Hence that *versatility* or accommodating principle of our constitution, which constitutes one of the most wonderful *phenomena* of the animal economy, is put less on the stretch, which otherwise might be overcome and *death* enforce.

What! is it possible to conceive that man, whose whole nature revolts at the prospect of annihilation—who is endowed by his Creator with a principle of self-preservation, which forms the strongest passion of his soul, should yield so readily to those vile impulses of his mind, which subject him to *disease*, *miser*y, and *death*.—How *ignoble* the idea.—How *base* the adoption of such a *system*—a *system* founded in *sensuality*, and whose ultimate *features*



*features* are, *alas!* no less than loss of *character*, and, what is *worst* of *all*, the *displeasure* of *that Being* who called *him* into *existence* for the *noblest* purposes!

*Of Air.*—In a note to the preliminaries to this work, we observed, that the atmosphere consists of two distinct airs or gases, the one vital, and the other azotic. The former is absolutely necessary to the preservation of life, whereas the other is altogether unfit either for the maintenance of animal life or flame. This is proved by experiment; for it has been found, that by subjecting animals to inspire pure azotic air, they almost instantly died; and, on the contrary, animals of the same species acquired more liveliness and activity when made to inhale oxygen or pure vital air.

It is supposed that in this climate, the proportion in general between these two airs is three of azotic to one of oxygen or vital air. It is wonderful, that though the vital air is specifically heavier than the azotic,  
yet

yet they are never found separate neither in the atmosphere nor in jars. It is no less surprising, that the upper regions of the atmosphere contain a greater proportion of vital air than those nearer the earth. This is confirmed by experiments made by an *eudiometer*. As far as we know, these singular and seemingly incredible *phenomena* have not as yet been accounted for either by philosophers or chemists.

We are, as the learned and ingenious Mr Boyle says, to consider the atmosphere as one large chemical vessel, in which an infinite number of various operations are constantly going on. It is continually receiving a part of the substance of all the bodies of the earth, by evaporation, to mix in this *truly great alembic*, and to float for a while in common \*.

Any

\* The bounty of the Governor of the universe to his creatures is, perhaps, in no instance more eminently displayed than in making even the vegetable world subservient to man. About twenty-one years ago, the celebrated Dr Priestly, in the progress of his philosophical pursuits on  
air,

Any change made in the atmosphere, which lessens the proportion of vital to azotic air, renders it more or less unfit for the great and important purposes of respiration. The more pure and dry, therefore, the atmosphere of a place is the more healthy will it be found.

All kinds of putrid effluvia, as well as all sulphureous acid and metalline exhalations, contaminate the atmosphere and render it very unhealthy.

From the foregoing observations, it will appear of what vast consequence it is to breathe fresh air. Persons in general are, however, more interested in what they eat or drink than in what kind of air they draw into their lungs.

air, discovered that plants of all kinds absorbed a very considerable quantity of azotic or mephitic air for their nourishment, which, in the note at p. 6. we have stated to be highly deleterious to animal life; but the matter does not rest here—the Almighty has also fitted living vegetables to throw out the other salutary portion of the air, viz. the vital part, thereby keeping up in a perpetual circle a copious supply of good air for the various uses of *respiration* and *combustion*.

lungs. The strongest proof we have of the salubrity of respiring pure air freely, is in the small pox, and its salutary effects in all kinds of fevers are also well known.

The writer, many years ago, was told by a gentleman of the first respectability, that an intimate acquaintance of his, while under the small pox from inoculation, experienced excruciating pain in his forehead whenever he approached the fire, or when the room became much heated; but the moment he pulled up the window and breathed fresh air the pain abated, and in a few minutes went off altogether.

If such were the feelings of a full grown person, what tortures must not young children in the small pox suffer, who are shut up in a small apartment from which the fresh air is excluded, and the room overheated by a large fire while the helpless infant lies in a bed or cradle half smothered with blankets?

Having now seen that pristine health and long life most essentially depend on fresh and wholesome air; and, on the contrary, that a  
contaminated

contaminated atmosphere is inimical to the human constitution, it will appear evident,

1. That all buildings should stand on dry ground and an airy situation, unencumbered with plantings, in order that the circulation of air may be as free as possible.

2. That the apartments of houses ought to be lofty and roomy, particularly the bed chambers; and that the doors and windows should be occasionally thrown open to promote a free ventilation all over the house.

3. That, where it can be done, all bed clothes ought to be exposed every day to the open air for a considerable time before the bed is made up, taking care, however, to remove any dampness which they may have imbibed from the atmosphere.

4. That all churches, courts of law, &c. ought to be frequently ventilated and freed of dampness, by warm stoves and other means.

5. That the streets of all considerable towns ought to be regularly laid out, spacious and kept thoroughly clean.

6. That the health must always be more or less endangered by going into great crowds for any length of time.

7. That living in the country is, in point of health, to be preferred to living in large cities or towns, especially in those where great manufactures are situated.

8. That no manufactures, brewing, &c. ought to be carried on in cities or towns, but some where disjoined from them.

It is to be hoped that what we have here stated on this most important subject will be deemed sufficient by the candid reader, and we shall therefore next proceed to investigate the subject.

*Of Exercise.*—*Roussseau* justly observes, that temperance and exercise are the two best physicians in the world. It may with truth be added, that whoever has the wisdom to pay a proper regard to them will but seldom have occasion to employ any other. The proof of this rests with every man's own experience.

One

One of the greatest gifts which man has received from his Maker is, that latitude or accommodating power given to his constitution, which, in our observations on aliment, we stated as constituting one of the most wonderful phenomena in the animal economy. By this versatile principle the human frame may be gradually brought to endure incredible degrees of fatigue, cold, and wet.—Hence the man who earns his bread by the sweat of his brow can remain in the open fields the whole day with impunity, though supported on no better fare than bread and milk.—The active foldier comes in time to be so inured to fatigue and fasting, that it is no great hardship for him to lie in the open fields for nights successively upon a morsel of bread and a drink of water.—The hardened *sailor*, with his muscles braced like *strong elastic cords*, can, though *icicles* hang from every hair, mount to the top-mast regardless of the fury of the elements, and he continues to enjoy unimpaired health.—But, alas! should the pampered *beast* of the city, who *struts* along with *mighty stride*,

*fridge*, be overtaken with a shower of rain. ten to one but he will afterwards be seized either with a *rheumatic fever*, *sore throat*, or some other *acute* disease.

The construction and nature of the human body clearly evince, that a considerable share of exercise is absolutely necessary for the preservation of pure health and athletic vigour. The infinite series, convolutions, and ramifications of vessels, so small that they elude the researches of even the finest microscope, and in which fluids essential to animal existence circulate, require a great degree of regular exercise of the body in order to promote a free circulation, and a due secretion from every organ. Hence obstruction, and the vessels, as a consequence of it, becoming altogether impervious, may be prevented; which effects, when produced by indolence, inactivity, or any other cause, lay the foundation of many obstinate, painful, and dangerous diseases: Hereby the *wrinkled brow*, attendant on *old age*, may be accounted for.

Without the aid of medical knowledge, every



man of common observation must know, that persons following employments which lead them daily to take much exercise in the open air, are in general far more healthy, active, and robust, than others whose professions confine them to the house. The former includes all who are employed in agricultural and other rural affairs, and the latter implies certain kinds of manufacturers, tradesmen, &c. &c.

It is worthy of remark, that most men who lead a sedentary life become sooner or later affected with a long train of complaints, to which the vulgar, and even physicians, have affixed the common term *nervous*, (a most useful *resource* in *practice*.) When these arrive at such a pitch as to constitute the disease called *hypochondriasm*, the subject of it is truly pitiable. For the prevention of this, of all others the most whimsical and unhappy disease, *exercise* has been found to be the chief remedy, as well as for curing it, especially when accompanied with a successive change of new objects, and the fascinating enjoyments of well timed amusements, and of agreeable company.

This

This disease seldom or never invades the man of active exertion without doors, unless he meet with some disastrous event that superinduces dejection of spirits, and confines him at home. Farther, regular and moderate exercise, joined to temperance, by preserving the natural tone of the stomach and every other organ of the body—health in this case has been found to prevail in a pre-eminent degree.—On the contrary, indolence, inaction, conjoined with intemperance, by producing a languid circulation, (excepting under a state of inebriety when it is perniciously quick), general relaxation and debility of the whole system is brought on.—Hence want of appetite, indigestion, crudities, dropsies, rupture of the blood vessels, &c. &c. often supervene.

Having now repeatedly stated, that, to assist nature in performing the various and important functions necessary to preserve animal life and good health, exercise is essentially requisite, three things next present themselves on this subject as worthy of consideration.

1. What is the best mode of exercise in general?

2. What is the fittest time to take it, and to what degree should it be carried?

As to the first, it is presumed it will appear evident, from the foregoing observations, that those kinds of exercise which will likely conduce the most to preserve health will be such as communicate *action* to all the bodily organs, as walking, riding, digging, &c. and that kind of exercise which can be longest continued, and, at the same time, give the least fatigue, must be preferable to that which soon over-heats the body and occasions languor. The former has been denominated the exercise of *gestation*: The latter implies that of running, jumping, throwing heavy weights, hand-ball, cricket, swimming, and some others.

Most authors are of opinion, that riding on horseback is the most healthy of all kinds of exercise. In this we agree with them. Sailing stands highly recommended also. Walking is the most natural of all exercises, and, when properly and regularly taken, contributes powerfully to health. The salutary effects of bodily exercise are greatly heightened by those pleasures of the mind which in general

neral are enjoyed in hunting, shooting, playing at golf, dancing, and the like. The fresh air can never, upon any occasion, be fully enjoyed in carriages.

With regard to the fittest time for using exercise; experience has taught the sensible and attentive part of mankind, that a considerable degree of it while the body is in a debilitated state, as well as the taking of exercise immediately after a full meal, are both hostile to health, and, in either case, when carried to great excess, occasionally produces sudden death. This is well known to the medical reader. The importance of this fact seems to demand that we should endeavour to account for it, with a view to excite that degree of caution which mankind ought at all times to bestow on their health in the ardour of every pursuit requiring great bodily fatigue.

As the tone of the system and strength of the body depend on a well regulated supply of wholesome food, so, on the contrary, a degree of relaxation and debility will always  
be

be found to accompany the want of it in proportion to the extent of that want. That as exercise increases the secretions from the blood, or, in other words, the waste of the body, and as it is carried on by muscular exertion, the continuation of it, while the stomach is empty and the vessels more or less in a state of depletion, the vital organs must suffer a diminution of their powers in proportion thereto, which if carried to a certain length, death will inevitably ensue. On the other hand, as a full meal of solid nourishing food produces a plethoric state of the vessels more or less, and is accompanied with temporary fever, especially if much wine, spirits, or strong malt liquors are taken along with it; exercise, employed under such circumstances, by farther increasing the velocity of the blood in the *brain*, as well as thereby distending its vessels to a degree still more preternatural, a rupture of them, or a compression of that vital organ, arising from the accumulated distention, may take place. The occurrence of the first is almost, in all cases, suddenly fatal, and the other

other is frequently so, if the compression is very considerable.

Besides, the pressure of the stomach, when full, against the lungs impedes, in some degree, the circulation of blood through them, as well as the free expansion of them in respiration; and, as a consequence, may produce an afflux or accumulation of blood in the head.

The agitation of the stomach *alone*, when *full*, for obvious causes, may be attended with consequences which forbid the use of exercise while in that state,—such as headach, sickness, nausea, and other unpleasant effects.

If the above conclusions are admitted to be just, it will thence follow, that the most proper times for using exercise will be the morning, forenoon, and afternoon. Healthy persons, who live regular, will be able to take from one to two hours exercise before breakfast with great advantage; and the hearty repast which it will dispose them to make will enable them to resume their exercise with pleasure and alacrity an hour or two afterwards. The forenoon's exercise should close

an

an hour or two before dinner, so that time may be given for the temperature of the body to return to its natural standard. The afternoon's exercise should not commence until the process of digestion is pretty far advanced, and it ought to cease before the air acquires much humidity.

Exercise is either active or passive; the former includes walking, running, hunting, dancing, &c.—The latter, riding slowly on horseback, in a carriage, or sailing in a ship.

The effects of lassitude and languor, accompanied with thirst and a dryness of the mouth, attendant on violent exercise, indicates the impropriety of carrying it so far. It has been already observed, that persons accustomed to labour daily in the open air acquire the power of bearing incredible degrees of fatigue, cold, and wet, without suffering in their health. It is also known, that men may bring themselves, by degrees, to walk almost as far in one day as an ordinary horse can do. This is strongly exemplified in the Edinburgh chairmen and cadies. Some of these

these would think it no difficulty to walk 40 or 50 miles into the country in one day, and to return the following, though only living on bread and small beer.

From the preceding observations, it would appear that the following inferences may be justly drawn.

1. That persons beginning to take exercise should use it sparingly, and increase it gradually as they find they can bear it without producing much fatigue.

2. That every sort of violent exercise must have a pernicious tendency.

3. That persons long inured to great bodily exertion may use violent exercise with a greater chance of impunity than a person not accustomed to take it, or one of a weak constitution.

4. That when a person under exercise begins to feel tired and languid he should desist from it, and not resume the use of it until he has recovered his strength by rest.

5. That the weak and valetudinary ought



to be cautious in using exercise before breakfast.

In again contemplating that original versatility of the human frame, by which, and by the additional powers that it acquires from habit, the constitutions of men in general will be found to admit of their pulse being increased by high living, and the use of strong inebriating liquors. These, when taken to excess, will raise the pulse from 60 or 70, in a state of health, to 120 strokes and upwards in the minute without extinguishing the vital flame; even though, in many instances, this course, accompanied by every other irregularity, should be continued with but short intervals of sobriety for weeks, months, nay for a series of years successively. Hence it is astonishing, that men of enlightened minds could ever doubt of their having been formed by real design.

The Omnipotent, in his bounty to his creatures, has in no instance more eminently displayed infinite wisdom and goodness than in this; for how extremely miserable would the  
state

state of man have been had no latitude or versatility of constitution whatever been thus bestowed upon him, while, at the same time, he were possessed of the same desires and propensities which are congenial to his present nature.

Had this really been the case, the total extinction of human existence would soon have taken place, had it been possible for an animal body, so constituted, to have arrived at maturity: For in proportion to the magnitude of every deviation from that diet and temperature of body, under which alone, in this case, health could possibly have been preserved, distempers of course would have ensued of greater or lesser malignity, which, in their numerous obvious consequences, would in a short time have depopulated the globe.

We conclude these digressive remarks by observing, that in proportion to the greatness of those resources provided by nature for the preservation of man, so much the more content and happy ought he to be with his present condition of life. At the same time, it

is proper to remark, that as an accountable being, a greater degree of responsibility attaches to him for his conduct in this world than would have done had the human frame been so constructed, that every blast of wind, the slightest deviation in diet, made either by choice or necessity, the most trifling commotion of mind, arising from misfortune or any other cause, should have been followed by pain and disease.

*Of Sleep.*—Sleep may be defined a certain state of the human body, which though the *vital organs* continue to perform their respective functions, yet the organs of the senses suffer a temporary suspension of their powers, by which they are insensible to the ordinary impressions of external objects.

Sleep being rather a peculiar affection of mind than any particular property belonging to the body, it has, therefore, been considered as standing more immediately connected with metaphysics than with the subject of physiology or knowledge of the human body. How-

ever

ever that may be, one thing is certain, sleep is essential to the preservation of health : for in all living bodies there are two different processes continually going on, the one of waste, the other of repair, or, in other words, there is one process of assimilation, and another of dissolution. The former, in a state of health, predominates in youth ; but the latter prevails in old age. Each of these states subsist nearly on a par in the vigour and meridian of life. It is a well known fact, that a moderate degree of exercise of the body as well as of the mind will promote both ; and, on the contrary, it is indisputable, that the immoderate exertion of either, or that exertion which is not properly adapted to our strength, habits, or period of life, weakens the assimilating or nourishing powers, while they increase those of dissolution ; and it has likewise been found, that the means which nature commonly calls to her assistance to restore the equilibrium, is that most powerful *agent* sleep.

Having pointed out that sleep is an important means of promoting nutrition, thereby  
tending

tending to preserve a due balance of health; it is necessary to add, that it is of the utmost consequence to regulate the hours of sleep consistent with nature's plan. Of this, every person who has bestowed the least attention to those sensations which he has experienced, must be enabled to judge for himself, whether he adheres to or deviates from her *unerring* dictates.

To enter into a discussion on that part of the subject would far exceed the limits assigned to this part of the work. We, shall, however, barely notice, that the practice of sitting late at night and lying long in the morning are both of them ruinous to the constitution.

The practice of forcing nature, as it were, by means of that power of the mind, called *volition* or the *will*, to indulge in repeated slumbers, after that a sufficient quantity of sleep has been taken, is not only prejudicial to the constitution in general, but in the plethoric and the enfeebled it is attended with immediate danger,

danger, arising from causes which are known to the faculty.

The luxuries of the most sumptuous tables, and beds of the finest down, when exercise and retiring early to rest are neglected, cannot vie with that luxury which the labouring man enjoys from a plain diet and sound sleep.

This is a subject worthy the contemplation of the highest ranks, as well as the attention of the inferior orders of mankind, the natural tendency of which would be to incline the more opulent to use greater restraint in their pursuits after gratification, and to teach the middling and lower classes, that though they do not *abound* in riches, or *strut* in vain show, yet that they enjoy more real happiness than if they were to drive to Court in the most splendid carriage.

Here is a *species* of equality which, in the mind of every good man, must excite inexpressible admiration and gratitude. As it flows from a fountain out of which no stream can issue but what is perfectly pure, so it is founded

ed

ed in true and universal benevolence. It would be the height of *impiety* to compare this *heaven-born system of equality* with that *visionary* and *preposterous* sort of equality which lately has been held out to mankind by the *basest* of the human race, from the impurest motives and for the most detestable purposes—purposes directly leading to complete anarchy and the commission of every crime that can reflect disgrace on the human character.—This *baseless fabric*—this *diabolical phantom*, has but too generally, it is to be lamented, perverted the minds of the lower orders of society, and thereby disturbed the national as well as the domestic peace and happiness of this and every other civilized country in the world, threatening in its consequences the overthrow of *all* institutions, *human* and *divine*, and sweeping before it, with an *irresistible torrent*, every *trace* of whatever raises man *superior* to the state of *savage nature*!

Of

*Of Clothing.*—In the preliminary observations, we stated, that clothing has for its objects :

1. The protection of our bodies from the inclemency of the atmosphere.

2. The ornamenting of our frame.

As the effect intended to be produced by clothing is to preserve the body in a due temperature of heat, so that perspiration may not be obstructed, the nature and extent of our clothing must be directed by the climate we live in as well as by the different seasons of the year.

Persons in the prime of life will require less clothing than persons far advanced in years, because in the former the circulation of blood is more equal and vigorous, and of course the generation of heat in the body is quicker and of greater extent than is the case in old age.

That kind of clothing worn next the skin, which is the least conductor of heat or that most powerfully retains it, is to be preferred to all others, and this has long been found to be flannel and lately fleecy hosiery.



The pride of man often leads him to commit many errors in the decking out of his body, which are productive of diseases that frequently have a fatal termination. Every one knows the tragical effects which often occur from persons throwing off a warm dress, and in its place substituting some light gaudy one, and this only for the purpose of attracting the attention of the multitude for the night.

Instances might be adduced to prove, that too tight boots have occasioned death. The same fatal consequences have, on some occasions, arisen from the pairing of corns, the growth of which are never produced but by strait shoes.

The greatest perfection in dress, doubtless, consists in *warmth, thorough cleanliness, and ease.* Yet it too often happens, that in attempting to *attire* with superior elegance, and to exhibit a fine shape, recourse is had to such methods as in their consequences occasion difficulty of breathing, fainting fits, and violent headaches.

headachs. Besides this, they sometimes lay the foundation of dangerous diseases, such as spitting of blood and consumption of the lungs. Distortion too is not unfrequently an effect of this practice \*.

*Of Cleanliness.*—The want of cleanliness, considered in its full extent, is the source of more misery to mankind than arises from any other cause, the ravages of civil war only excepted.

We consider cleanliness to be of so much importance, as not only to interest individuals, but also to become an object of the first moment in a national point of view. From that impression, in our opinion, there ought to be a code of laws instituted to enforce universal cleanliness.

To investigate this subject as fully as it is entitled to, would afford matter for a volume; it would, therefore, not accord with our present limits to enter upon its merits here.

\* The above refers to the fashion which prevailed some years ago; but, in justice to the good sense of the present taste, whatever bad consequences might have resulted from it, are now completely obviated.

here. We shall only add, that the health—happiness—honour—and the pride not only of the individual is involved in it, but also the interest—the happiness—the security—the honour—pride—and independence of a nation.

*Of Tranquillity of Mind.*—That tranquillity of mind which arises from a consciousness of having faithfully discharged every duty incumbent on an accountable being, is one of the highest attainments and gratifications of which human nature is susceptible.

Besides this inestimable reward, spontaneously resulting from the performance of actions founded upon the purest motives, the author of our existence has so constituted the mind of man, and connected it with his corporeal system, that whatever conveys hilarity and joy to the soul, imparts additional health to the body; whereas, on the contrary, from whatever cause the mind is ruffled, and its tranquillity lessened, or its powers and faculties impaired, the health of the body becomes more or less affected.

Experience

Experience has shown, that persons of cheerful dispositions, and all those who partake moderately of the comforts of life; and who by a virtuous conduct do not not subject their minds to be tortured by self-accusation, are, comparatively speaking, much more healthy and vigorous than the naturally chagrined—the voluptuous—the disappointed, &c. Hilarity of spirits quickens both the circulation of blood and the appetite, and thereby gives additional tone and invigoration to the whole animal machine. From all which it may be deduced, that the soul and the body thus act and react on each other reciprocally, in order to preserve their original union pure and perfect; that no interruption may be given to a full and free performance of their respective functions; and this affords one of the strongest proofs that can be adduced in favour of the existence of a Supreme Intelligence, who is perfection itself; and who, in all his works, has manifested a clear design of ultimately bringing man to happiness. For we see, that temperance, regularity, and virtue are  
re-

rewarded with good health and the approbation of a good conscience, while vice and immorality are accompanied by disease, anguish, and contempt from the world. What a source of hope and joy does not all this present to the disconsolate of every description, and what an incitement does it not hold out to mankind, to lead a life of virtue and morality?—a farther corroboration of what we have advanced on the original design of providence.

We have next cursorily to point out those general means which appear to be the most effectual in removing complaints of an inflammatory nature, or of arresting their progress until medical aid can be obtained.

But that we may the more readily be understood by the general run of readers, we beg leave to premise,

1. That from whatever cause local inflammation is either externally or internally excited, the blood is propelled in greater quantity than is natural into the vessels of the part affected. Hence an unusual distention of them

them takes place; and, as a direct consequence thereof, an overstretching of the nerves as well as of the muscular fibres connected with these vessels. When the stretching force is considerable, it is necessarily accompanied with pain, and this acting as a stimulant to the brain and nervous system, the energy of both is preternaturally increased as well as the irritability of the whole vascular and muscular systems, which of course accelerates the circulation of the blood, thereby constituting what has been termed general or symptomatic fever.

2. That whatever contributes to augment the quantity of the blood in the body, increases the energy of the brain and nervous system, which consequently adds to the force of the circulation \*.

3.  
\* Here, however, it may be remarked, that the quantity of blood may be morbidly increased, that is, the blood vessels within the head may be so distended by a general plethoric state of the body, induced by a highly nourishing diet, as not only to impair the energy of the brain, but to destroy it altogether.—Hence, as one cause, we account for the occurrence of lethargy, palsy, apoplexy, &c.

3. That by whatever means the quantity of blood is suddenly diminished, the nervous energy is lessened in proportion, and consequently the circulation becomes more languid. This is confirmed by blood-letting, and it is the most powerful agent in nature for diminishing the impetus of the blood in inflammatory diseases\*.

4. That hitherto no practice has been discovered by which it is possible to preserve life in cases of fever where the velocity of the blood increases to a certain pitch, perhaps, to 200 pulsations or more in the minute. Hence in cases of inflammation arising to a certain degree, it is impossible to avert a fatal termination of it.

From these axioms or self-evident facts it will be obvious that, in all cases of inflammation, every application that is stimulating must aggravate

\* As a sort of exception to this general law of the system, we have to state, that on the commencement of inflammation of the intestines, the pulse commonly feels low and creeping, but, on taking away blood by the lancet, the pulse rises and beats firmer. This is a most important matter, and demands the strictest attention.

aggravate the symptoms; whereas, on the contrary, whatever is cooling and weakens the powers of the body, must have a direct tendency to mitigate every inflammatory affection.

The intelligent and judicious physician, well aware of the truth of all these circumstances, will be directed, in a case of inflammation accompanied with acute pain and general fever,

1. To direct a quantity of blood to be abstracted from the system from time to time in proportion to the violence of the symptoms and strength of his patient.

2. He will order cooling and relaxing medicines to be administered occasionally.

3. Will enjoin his patient to live on a low diet, and to abstain from all vinous, spirituous, and fermented liquors.

4. Will permit thirst to be fully gratified.

5. To prevent muscular exertion as much as possible; and to promote perspiration will confine his patient to bed.

R r

6.



6. With a view to determine the Blood as much as possible to the lower extremities, as well as to promote universal and copious perspiration, thereby to lessen the quantity of blood transmitted to the seat of inflammation, (supposing it in the trunk of the body or bowels) will recommend the frequent fomentation of the lower extremities with tepid decoctions of emollient herbs or warm water, meanwhile taking care that the heat applied be not so great as to raise the pulse.

7. Will cause the light to be shut out and restrict his patient in conversation.

8. The breathing of a pure and cool air will be strongly enforced.

9. The soothing of the mind by every means will be particularly advised, and he will support his patient's hopes by holding out the prospect of a speedy recovery.

All internal inflammatory diseases ought to be attempted to be cured by *resolution*; that is by dispersing the inflammation; for when they proceed to suppuration the consequence  
is

is always fatal, unless the matter formed be discharged by some external opening either made by nature or art. All internal cases terminating in mortification must be fatal.

In cases of external inflammation, not affecting the system in general, the repeated application of leeches to the part affected, together with rest, a low diet, cooling medicine, and the frequent renewal of cloths dipt in a solution of sugar of lead, and sometimes poultices will be all that is requisite to remove the disease or palliate the symptoms. Let it always be remembered, however, that the diffusion of external inflammation, which may occur in fevers, being generally critical, is often productive of fatal consequences; the promoting of their suppuration, therefore, will always be recommended by the intelligent and attentive practitioner.

The general plan of treatment just now pointed out, is that which the most eminent physicians pursue in such cases of inflammation.

Upon

Upon the whole, it will appear of what great importance it is early to attend to inflammatory attacks; for should inflammation in some particular affections increase to a certain degree, either in consequence of neglect or improper treatment, the most powerful remedies, which probably in the beginning would have effected a cure, cannot prevent a fatal termination to it.

From the hints we have communicated, a person situated at a great distance from medical advice, and who may be attacked with acute pain in any part of the body that excites heat, thirst, &c. will readily perceive the propriety of restricting himself to rest and a low diet, while, at the same time, he has recourse to drink freely of diluting liquors, such as barley water, thin gruel, and the like. Upon the same principle he will naturally be led to take cooling medicine occasionally, and finally, too, to lose blood by the lancet proportioned to the degree of pain and strength of his body. This last remedy, in all violent cases, ought, as already noticed,

to

to be the first put in practice. Because the slightest inflammatory affection, which is either neglected or injudiciously treated, suddenly assuming a formidable aspect, frequently ends in death; and numerous instances could be adduced of external contusions, scarcely perceptible, being followed by an extinction of the vital principle so quickly as to exceed credibility.

We shall here glance at the subject of perspiration as proposed.

It is well known to every person, who is in the least conversant with the animal economy, that the discharge through the pores of the skin, called *perspiration*, is by far the most considerable, and among the most important that occurs in the system. Of course it follows, that from whatever cause perspiration is obstructed the human frame must be subjected to disease.

Moreover, it is well known that the general causes of diminished perspiration are cold and wet, particularly wet feet and sitting with wet or damp clothes. Experience has taught mankind,

mankind, that though the body be well clothed in general, yet the influence of this does not extend to the lower extremities in such force as to maintain a sufficient proportion of heat in them, unless they are, at the same time, well guarded with stockings and shoes suited to the weather and season of the year.

The celebrated *Sanctorius* was the first who bestowed particular attention upon the subject of insensible perspiration. This great physician and philosopher carried on a course of experiments, with astonishing assiduity and success, for thirty years, by which he opened a new scene in medicine, to which former physicians and philosophers had been almost total strangers.

M'Kenzie on Health transcribes from Sanctorius thus,

“ Insensible perspiration, by the pores of the  
 “ skin and by the breath, is greater than all  
 “ the sensible evacuations joined together; for  
 “ if a strong man, who uses moderate exer-  
 “ cise in good weather, eats and drinks eight  
 “ pound weight a day, he will discharge five  
 “ of

“ of them by insensible perspiration, and we  
“ are more relieved by a free insensible per-  
“ spiration than by all the sensible evacuations  
“ united.”

Authors of the first celebrity might be adduced to prove that suppressed perspiration is the general source of most internal inflammatory diseases; and many instances could be stated to show that the sudden stoppage of the cutaneous discharge has been quickly followed by death.

The most powerful securities against obstructed perspiration are a flannel shirt and foot socks. This arises from flannel absorbing the perspirable matter, and, by being a slow conductor of heat, it retains longer than any other substance yet known, except fleecy hosiery, which, by some late authors, has been said to possess superior powers to flannel, and to be a more pleasant wear.

The celebrated *Dr Black* observes, that flannel and other substances which keep our bodies warm are composed of a rare and a spongy mass, the fibres of which so slightly touch  
each

each other, that the heat moves slowly through the interstices, which being replete with air only, and that in a stagnant state, affords but little assistance in conducting the heat.

Count Rumford has carried his inquiries on this important subject still farther; and, by means of several ingenious experiments, is of opinion, that there is a relation betwixt the power which the substances usually worn, as clothing, have of absorbing moisture, and that of keeping our bodies warm. He expresses much surprise, that the custom of wearing flannel next the skin should not have prevailed more universally. He is decidedly of opinion, that its use would prevent many diseases; and, he says, there is no greater luxury than the comfortable sensation arising from wearing it, especially after one has been accustomed to it.

“ It is a mistaken notion, (he observes), that  
“ it is too warm a clothing for summer. I  
“ have worn it in the hottest climates, and at  
“ all seasons of the year, and never found the  
“ least inconvenience from it. It is the warm  
“ bath

“bath of a perspiration, confined by a linen  
 “shirt wet with sweat, which renders the  
 “summer heats of southern climates so insup-  
 “portable; but flannel promotes perspiration  
 “and, favours its evaporation, and evapora-  
 “tion, as is well known, produces positive  
 “cold.”

It has been observed, that new flannel, af-  
 ter having been worn some time, acquires the  
 property of shinning in the dark, but loses it on  
 being washed.—Philos. Trans. No. 483. § 7.

From these, and preceding observations, it  
 will, in the first place, be evident, that the  
 most powerful preventative to obstructed per-  
 spiration will be a warm and sufficient cloth-  
 ing of the whole body, particularly the lower  
 extremities.

2. In cases where the body has been long  
 exposed to cold and wet, and a person feels  
 chilly and has slight shiverings accompanied  
 with languor, and a dull heavy pain in the  
 forehead, &c. indicating diminished perspira-  
 tion, immediate recourse ought to be had to  
 warm bathing, general as well as partial, af-



terwards going to bed and drinking very liberally of warm diluting liquids until a copious perspiration comes out, and has been kept up for a length of time, properly suited to the circumstances of the case.

3. That all wet and damp clothes should be changed the moment that dry and warm ones can be procured.

We are convinced, that most of the ladies, who die of consumptions in Great Britain, owe their premature deaths to neglected or ill managed colds, brought on either by going into the air in bad weather lightly clothed, and getting their feet wet, or by catching a cough at some public place, or in coming home from it while over-heated, and exhausted from having been out of bed most part of the night. It should be remembered, that the human frame, as already observed, is in no state whatever so susceptible of disease as when it is relaxed and worn out by excess of any kind, especially if the body is at the time perspiring freely and exposed to cold or wet.

Numbers, both of ladies and gentlemen,  
break

break their constitutions, and some suddenly lose their lives, from the present prevailing fashion, of inverting the order of nature, by keeping it up almost whole nights successively. Viewing man as an accountable being, this mode of life is criminal. But while human nature remains the same, the mind of man, in the ardor of pursuit for pleasure, is not to be restrained, especially in what is sanctioned by the example of the great.

That man who has the wisdom, prudence, and resolution, to controul his passions, to avoid intemperance, and to go to bed regularly before midnight, and rise early in the morning, will but very seldom have occasion to consult a physician. These are truths of the greatest importance, and highly merit the attention of all who wish to enjoy good health—a chearful, happy, and long life.

It is told of the *illustrious Boerhaave*, that after his death his books were sold by auction. The last brought to the hammer was a large thick folio, most elegantly bound in red Morocco, and superbly ornamented with gold leaf,  
and

and the book was sealed. The impatient curiosity excited in every mind, and manifested in every countenance, upon this magnificent folio, sealed with the seal of the great *Boerhaave*, being produced, was inconceivable. Not doubting but it contained the whole *arcana* of the healing art, as well as a specific for all diseases, a competition for it took place among gentlemen of fortune. At last the book was knocked down for several hundred pounds, (a prodigious sum in those days); yet, when this supposed *invaluable treasure* was opened, to the astonishment of the purchaser, he found all the leaves a total blank. After having turned them over and over again he at last discovered some words written on the inside of one of the boards,

“ *Keep your feet warm,*

“ *Your body open, and*

“ *Your head cool.*”

## SECTION IV.

*Longevity.*

**I**T is presumed that the subjoined communications, with which we have been favoured from two respectable sources, will be deemed ample information on this subject.

1. The Reverend Joseph Rumney, the present Vicar, states, "The longest life upon record is 105, one 100, some few 90, many 80 and upwards."

2 Communicated in a letter from the Reverend Mr Andrew Thomson minister of the Relief Congregation here, dated, Berwick, February 1. 1797. "I am favoured with your card, and am sorry it is not in my power to give you a more particular answer than the following, because I did not take a memorandum of the numerous instances of longevity which have fallen out since my settlement in Berwick. Joseph Cheeseman,  
" a

“ a native of Hexham, in the county of Nor-  
 “ thumberland, enlisted for a soldier when  
 “ he was twenty years of age nearly : He  
 “ served in the army forty-one years, when he  
 “ obtained his discharge, and was put on the  
 “ pension list : He continued either as an out  
 “ pensioner or in garrison duty during the  
 “ space of forty-nine years, and died in the  
 “ beginning of the year 1794, aged 110 : He  
 “ retained all his faculties; and could read  
 “ without the use of spectacles till the day of  
 “ his death : He got a new fore tooth about  
 “ three weeks before he died. His widow, a  
 “ woman upwards of 70, is still living in  
 “ Castlegate, and is ready to attest the above  
 “ facts.

“ Thomas Morrison, a gardener and mem-  
 “ ber of my congregation, died some years  
 “ ago at the age of 104, if my memory serve  
 “ me right. William Addison, a gardener, a  
 “ native of Old Hamstocks in Scotland, and a  
 “ member of my congregation, died in 1789,  
 “ aged 101. Ann Hood, in 1784, aged 92.  
 “ There is at present living in Shaw's Lane  
 “ a

“ a woman of the name of Mary Gardiner,  
“ who was born March 1696: She retains her  
“ intellectual powers, but has been confined  
“ to her room for these eighteen months.  
“ Previous to that time she attended regularly  
“ every Sabbath at my meeting-house. She is  
“ a woman singularly acquainted with divine  
“ things. There are at present living in Castle-  
“ gate, High Greens, and Wind Mill-hole,  
“ more than a dozen of people who are be-  
“ tween eighty and ninety; among these, Mar-  
“ jory Elliot, a native of Wooler, born in the  
“ year 1710, is at present living and enjoying  
“ the use of her mental powers; Mary Hume,  
“ aged about 86; a man of the name of James  
“ Widderburn, the father of the corporation  
“ of Berwick, who was admitted a freeman  
“ in the year 1731, and who consequently  
“ was born in or before the 1710, &c. &c.  
“ In Berwick there are many that I know  
“ upwards of 80; James Stewart, living in  
“ Shaw’s Lane, and an old dragoon, was born  
“ in the year 1709; Serjeant King of the in-  
“ valids; Mr Steavenfon a late bailiff, born  
“ 1713.

" 1713, and many others that I could name.  
 " I have known many people who have died  
 " within these few years upwards of 90, nay  
 " of an hundred. I should apprehend that I  
 " would not exceed the truth if I should state  
 " that there are at present an hundred people  
 " living in the parish of Berwick upwards of  
 " 80. It would require more time than I can  
 " afford to ascertain this matter. If the num-  
 " ber of inhabitants in the parish be 10,000,  
 " the aged people above 80, according to this  
 " conjecture, will be to the number of inha-  
 " bitants as one to 100." Since the above  
 " was written many persons have died in the  
 " town considerably above 80 years of age, and  
 " one woman died lately upwards of an A  
 " dred.

CHAP.

C H A P. VI.

Ecclesiastical State.

SECTION I.

*State of the Established Church.*

**A** Better account of the Church here cannot be given than the following, by its present incumbent, the Reverend Joseph Rumney, which he has most obligingly communicated to us.

“ We have the parish registers of marriages, christenings, and burials, in tolerable good preservation from the year 1574, and, by examining those more minutely, I have found out the following particulars.

Tt

“ Before



“ Before the year 1657 no name of any clergyman is recorded. From 1653 to 1657 marriages were performed by Justices of the Peace. During these years Elias Pratt, Stephen Jackson, Andrew Crispe, John Sleigh, justices and mayors, make conspicuous figures in that line.

“ In the year 1657, for the first time, a marriage appears to be solemnized before a clergyman, whose name is Nicholas Wriffell; whether Episcopalian or Presbyterian does not appear from the register, but most probably the latter, as he is called our minister; and this was before the restoration. It appears that this Nicholas Wriffell was also the schoolmaster, as there is a receipt in his hand writing now extant, in which he acknowledges to have received from the Mayor fifteen pounds for a quarter's salary for teaching school. Mr Wriffell continued to officiate till 1661.”

Mr Rumney, after having given as complete an account of the vicarage of Berwick as the parish register admits, concludes thus:

“ Mr

“Mr Thorp died December 1767, and was succeeded by the present incumbent Joseph Rumney, who has also been master of the grammar school for teaching the Greek and Latin languages since the year 1750—a married man with a son and two daughters.

“The living is in the patronage of the Dean and Chapter of Durham. The stipend 8*ol. per annum*, paid by the Corporation of Berwick out of tythes which they rent of the Dean and Chapter. No glebe but the church yard and the garden belonging to the vicarage house.

“The Corporation give 3*ol.* a year for a Sunday afternoons sermon, which the vicar at present enjoys.

“Besides the vicarage, there is a Thursday's lecture in the patronage of the Mercer's Company, London, founded by a Mr Fishborne many years ago, paid from the corn tythes of Chollerton and Barrisford, near Hexham, in Northumberland. The present lecturer is William Rumney, the vicar's son. The tythes

are

are variable. They have been at £100 per annum, and they have been at £1200.\*

It

\* In Hutchinson's History of Northumberland we have a complete statement of the vicarage of Berwick since 1299, and is as follows.

“**BERWICK VICARAGE.**—Dedication, Holy Trinity.

“**Priory and Conv. Durham propr.**—Dean and Cha.  
Durham patr.

“ King's B. }	Yearly T. }	Proc. Epic. }	Real Val. .
20l. }	2l. }	10s. }	110l.

*Vicars.*—Will. de Angerham.—Joh. de Bambrough 1299, p. mort. Angerham.—John de Tarent, 6. Jan. 1330.—Rob. de Gamelton 1340.—Rob. de Wolkefrop 1356, p. ref. Gamelton.—Tho. de Kellaw 1358.—Joh. de Insulafacra 1360, p. ref. Kellaw.—Will. de Sherborne 1374, p. mort. de Insula.—Joh. Pays 1390, p. ref. Sherborne.—Will. de Werdal 1398, p. mort. Pays.—Will de Durham 1401,

\* Anthony Beck, Bishop of Durham, is reported to have built a large church at Berwick.—Kenet's Par. Antiq. p. 347. An. 1301. 29. 30. Edw. I.

Upon inquiry on a writ called *ad quod Damnum*, the jurors found it would not be a loss or prejudice to the King, if Alice de Lacy, the wife of Thomas Earl of Lancaster, daughter of Hen. Lacy Earl of Lincoln and heir to the manors of Burcafter and Midlington, should grant one messuage and four acres of land in Poterington (Dioc. Oxon.) to a Chaplain that should celebrate divine service in the church of Berwick, for the soul of the said Alice and Adam de Poterington.

It would be inconsistent in a publication  
of this kind, and incompatible with the  
respect

1401, p. mort. Werdal.—Will. Castell 1446, p.  
mort. Durham.—Alan Hindmerse 1484, p. mort.  
Castell.—Will. Marshall in decr. Bac. 1507.—  
Tho. Thompson, Cl. 2. May, 1533, p. mort.  
Marshall. Pr. Pri. & Conv. Durham.—Rob. Sel-  
by Cap. 23. Nov. 1541, p. ref. Thompson. Pr.  
Dean and Cha. Durham.—John Blackhall, Cl.  
24. May, 1565, p. mort. Selby, Pr. Ep. Dun. h.  
v. jure devoluto.—Tho. Clerke sacri verb. dei  
Min. 18. Dec. 1567, p. depr. Blackhall, Pr. Ep.  
Dun. h. v. jure devel.—Rich. Clerke, A. B. 26.  
Feb. 1589, p. mort. Clerke.—Will. Selbye, A.  
M. 22. July, 1607, p. mort. Clerke.—Leo.  
Rountree, Cl. 16. May, 1607, p. ref. Selbye.—  
Richard Smith 1610, p. ref. Rountree.—Gilb.  
Durie, A. M. 22. July, 1613, p. mort. Smith.—  
Nich. Wressel and Luke Ogle intruders, depr.  
for non-conformity.—Will. Coxe, A. M. 29. July,  
1662, Pr. D. and Cha. Durham.—John Smith-  
son, A. B. 22. July, 1664, p. ref. Coxe.—Will.  
Mitford, A. M. 2. Jan. 1672, p. mort. Smithson.  
—Pr. D. and Cha. D. sede vac.—Tho. Bourne,  
A. M. 13. June, 1674, p. ref. Mitford. Pr. D.  
and Cha. D. sede vac.—John Harper, A. M. 1680,

respect due to the church to pass over the gentleman who has the pastoral charge of this parish.

In

p. cefs. Bourne.—Patr. Robertson, A. M. 29. July, 1686, p. ref. Harper.—Rob. Blakiston, A. M. 1700, p. mort. Robertson.—Tho. Cooper, A. M. 21. Nov. 1726, p. cefs. Blakiston.—Tho. Thorp, A. M. 13. Jan. 1747, p. mort. Cooper\*. Joseph Rumney, Cl. 20. July, 1768, p. mort. Thorp.

A Lectureship was founded by the Mercer's Company in London.

*Lecturers.*—John Smithson 1664.—Geo. Greenaway 1740.—Will. Wollfall, A. M. 14. Feb. 1745.—Tho. Wrangham, Cl. 1754.

A Benedictine Nunnery, said to be founded by King David of Scotland, A. D. 1153.

A Monastery of Grey Friars, founded by Sir John Grey; it was one of the Convents of the custody of Newcastle. King Edward III. by charter, in the 13th year of his reign, confirmed to it an allowance of 20 merks yearly, settled on the Friars of this Convent by the Kings of Scotland.

\* He served an apprenticeship of seven years to a grocer at York, and was after that a year at a Scotch University, and then took his B. A. degree at Queen's Col. Oxon. and his M. A. at Cambridge. He died at Berwick, 12. Dec. 1767, aged 71.

In *justice* then to our present vicar, he has uniformly distinguished himself as an excellent *teacher* of the *classics*, and a most eminent *preacher* of the *gospel*.—That tribute of praise which is ever due to unassuming manners—exemplary morals—liberality of sentiment,—and to unremitting attention to the sacred functions of office, cannot be better bestowed than

Scotland. This gift is declared to be bestowed as a free charity and pure alms for the support of these poor Friars.

v. Stephens Mon. p. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  of the App. vol. 2.

A Monastery of Friars Preachers.

Hospital of St Mary Magdalen.

John de Cerve was Custos of this H. 13. Edw. III. A. D. 1319.

Segedon or Segden Hospital or Hermitage.

Frere Will. Mestre de la Meson de St Austyn de Seggeden 1296.

Nich. Neuton Custos of the free Chapel of St Mary Magdalen near Berwick, and of the hermitage of Segeden annex to it. Pat. 16. H. 6.

Monastery near the Bridge. Dedicated to the Holy Trinity.

It is mentioned 2d Edward III. founded, Pro Ministro & Fratribus Sanctae Trinitatis Pontis Berwici.

Capella de Ravensdale prope portam ad Pontem Berwici.

than upon Mr Rumney: In short, such shining abilities and endearing qualities have long secured him the highest esteem of this whole town and neighbourhood.

---

## SECTION II.

### *Dissenters.*

**T**HERE are four different *Sects* of dissenters in Berwick, viz.

1. There are two meeting houses which differ but little from the established Church of Scotland. The oldest of which is called the *Low*, and the other the *High Meeting*.
2. A place of worship upon the *Relief* establishment, known by the name of the *Middle Meeting*.
3. A Burgher Congregation.
4. A Methodist Meeting House.

The *Low Meeting House* was built 1719. It is in an area on the north-east side of Hidehill.

It

It is a good building, and is upon the whole commodiously seated. It has a clock in the front gallery, the gift of Mr William Landells.

The house itself was built from contributions chiefly procured in London by the Reverend John Turner its first minister.

The present incumbent is the Reverend James Smith.

In 1729, the late Joseph Watson, Esq; of Berwick, bequeathed 20*l.* a year to this meeting house and the high one: Of this each minister is to have 5*l.* The remaining 10*l.* to be distributed among 20 poor women, house-keepers, and inhabitants in Berwick, to be named by the said ministers.

The *High Meeting House* was built by subscription 1724. It is a large building, elegantly seated, and has an excellent clock. It is situated a little below the Main Guard, in an area about 30 yards back from the High Street, on its north side. The present incumbent is the Reverend John Kellock.

U. u

The



The *Relief Meeting House* is situated between the High Street and Shaw's Lane, near the eastern extremity of the latter. It was built by subscription 1756, and was for several years afterwards on the same footing with the high and low meetings. It is most beautifully seated, and has a clock, the gift of the late Samuel Burn, Esq; Mayor.

The amount of the minister's salary depends on the number of seats rented.

The present incumbent is the Reverend Andrew Thompson.

The *Burgher Meeting House* is situated in Golden Square, close by the Bank Hill. It was built 1770; but owing to the vast increase of hearers it had to be greatly enlarged in 1796. The present incumbent is the Reverend John Blackhall.

The *Methodist Meeting House* was built 1797. It stands on the north side of Walker Gate Lane. Its architecture is in the Gothic style. The building is neat, well lighted, and it has a gallery in the east end of it.

## C H A P. VII.

## Charitable Institutions.

---

SECTION I.*State of the Poor.*

**T**HE house appropriated for the reception of the poor of this parish is situated near the upper part of Church-street. It consists of ten apartments, a kitchen, pantrys, besides a kitchen and room for the keeper and his family. There is a room within the premises for the overseers to hold their meetings in.

Humanity and candour oblige us to confess that these lodgings are but ill adapted to the several conditions of the aged and infirm, as they are extremely cold in winter. This

is

is owing to the buildings having suffered much from the ravages of time.

The beds are chaff-laid on boards, with two or three pairs of blankets, and most of them are supplied with a coverlet. They have no curtains or other defence against the cold.

The regulations with regard to diet are as follow :

Beef or mutton and broth together with potatoe or cabbage pudding, and half a pound of whcaten bread for dinner two days a week. —Two days, potatoe broth made with suet, onions, &c. with bread, for dinner.—For two days, a pint of table beer, with bread and a halfpenny worth of cheese or butter for dinner is each man's allowance a day. One day, new milk and barley boiled for dinner.

Pottage for breakfast with milk or small beer. Two days, bread and broth for supper, and the other five days pottage.

*Clothing.*—The men and boys are clothed in thick blue woollen cloth, manufactured at  
Gallashiels

Gallashiels in Scotland, and purchased in a shop in the town at 2s. 6d. per yard.

The women's gowns are made of a coarse cotton, called French Drogget, purchased at 1s. 6d. per yard. Suitable aprons are purchased at the same price per yard.

The boys and girls are educated in reading and writing.

The women who chuse to spin are allowed one half of the profit. What is spun is wrought into coarse linen for shirts for the poor house.

There are at present 300 who receive charity from this institution. Forty-three are in the house; the remaining 257 live in the town and adjacent country; and are paid from one shilling and sixpence to two shillings, once a week.

The keeper of the house furnishes the poor lodged in it with victuals, coals, and washing, for 2s. 4d. weekly, young and old. Besides he and his family have their lodgings free.

There is a surgeon to attend both the house and such of the poor as are sick in the town.

S E C-

## SECTION II.

*Poor Rates.*

**T**HE present poor rate is two shillings in the pound, which, if continued for one year, raises the sum of 1600*l*. When to this is added the rent of Grange Burn Mill, (45*l*.) the total is 1645*l*.

*List of Rates for the following Years :*

Years.	s. d.	Years.	s. d.
In 1753	1 0	In 1757	0 10
—54	1 0	—58	1 0
—55	0 11	—60	0 8
—56	0 10	—62	0 9
—64	0 10	—85	1 6
—65	0 11	—87	1 2
—66	0 8	—88	1 4
—67	0 7	—89	1 2
—68	0 8	—91	1 4
—69	0 10	—92	1 4
—70	0 9	—94	2 0
		In	

Years.	s.	d.	Years.	s.	d.
In 1771	0	9	In 1795	2	0
—77	1	0	—96	2	0
—78	1	0	—97	2	0
—79	1	3	—98	2	0
—80	1	6	—99	2	0
—84	1	6			

## SECTION III.

*Donations, &c.*

1632. “**V**ALENTINE MORE, Esq; of  
 “ London secured a sum of  
 “ money upon Cock Law, a farm belonging  
 “ to the Corporation of Berwick, for which  
 “ they were annually to pay ten pounds to  
 “ ten poor men or ten poor women. Twenty  
 “ shillings a year each at quarterly payments;  
 “ which poor people were to be appointed by  
 “ trustees named in the deed of trust by their  
 “ heirs

"~~Mrs~~ and assigns." The present trustee is Mrs Askew of Palliniburn.

1652. " Roger Tweedy of Stepney, Esq;  
" by will secured in the hands of the Corpor-  
" ation of Berwick, a sum of money, from the  
" interest of which, twelve two penny loaves  
" should every Sunday be distributed in the  
" church by the minister and church wardens,  
" to twelve of the poorest of the congrega-  
" tion." Two more loaves were afterwards  
added upon the same security. We cannot at  
present ascertain the donor.

In 1758, March 20. " John Brown of  
" Berwick, gentleman, by will bequeathed  
" a thousand pounds to five trustees who  
" were empowered and enjoined by the said  
" will to fill up their number whenever they  
" should be reduced by death to three, upon  
" this trust, that they should pay the interest  
" thereof at quarterly payments, to ten poor  
" men and ten poor women living in the town,  
" and protestants." The present trustees are Wil-  
liam Greive, Esq; of East Ord, Burnet Roger  
Greive, Esq; of Sanson Seal, the vicar of Ber-  
wick,

wick, William Jeffrey's, Esq; of Sunwick, and James Bell, Esq; late Mayor of Berwick."

20th Guild Book, folio 286, May 19th 1676. "This day Mr Mayor, viz. Thomas Watson, Esq; Mr Pratt, Alderman, surviving *feoffees* in trust for disposing of ten pounds per annum, which one Mr Mortoff gave to ten poor people within this borough as appears by his grant; and for that, you *feoffees* are to be nominated at the next Guild, that a new deed be made to them from the said *feoffees*, according to the intent of the said Mr Mortoff's grant,"

20th Guild Book, folio 349. "In the year 1680, new trustees were appointed for the distribution of Mr Mortoff's monies,"

### *Charity School.*

As far as we can judge from the records of this institution, it owes its rise to the humane and benevolent exertions of the late Capt. Bolton of Berwick.

The house was built in the year 1725, and cost 149l. 19s. 3 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. It stands in the west

X x

fide



fide of the back way. It has a handsome front, and a small garden behind it. The situation is dry and airy.

We find that Capt. Bolton was the first treasurer appointed to this institution. In the course of building the school, his contributions at different times amounted to 77l. 11s. 8d.

*Donations left to the above Charity School extracted from the records of the Institution.*

“ Percival Clennel, late of *Lilburn* in the  
“ County of *Northumberland*, Esq; Fifty  
“ pounds, by his will bearing date 2d July  
“ 1743.”

“ John Brown late of this borough, gentle-  
“ man; one hundred pounds, by his will bear-  
“ ing date 20th March 1758.”

“ Capt. James Bolton late of this borough,  
“ eight hundred pounds, by his will bearing  
“ date 28th November 1765.”

“ The late Robert Edmonston, Esq; 91l.  
“ 2s. 3d. being two tenths of his personal es-  
“ tate, 1778.”

“ 31st

" 31st August 1792, Mr John Bell cooper,  
" 2ol.

" George Reid, Esq; 5l."

In addition to these, 1ool. was lately given by a gentleman who would not allow his donation to be made public.

There are some other gifts, the value of which we could not exactly ascertain.

The number of children admitted to this charity to be educated and clothed, is 20 boys and 6 girls.

They are taught reading, writing, arithmetic, navigation, and church-music.

The present teacher, Mr George Patterfon, has 4ol. of salary a year. We are happy to learn that the funds of this institution are in a thriving condition.

## C H A P. VIII.

## Education.

## SECTION I.

*Public Schools.*

**T**HERE are six free schools belonging to the corporation.

1. The grammar school in which the Latin and Greek classics are taught by the Rev. Joseph Rumney.

The salary is 40*l.* yearly, together with a dwelling-house and garden. Besides, Mr Rumney teaches non-freemen's children in the public school, who pay fees. He is allowed an usher, who receives from the corporation a salary of 40*l.* a year.

2. A mathematical school taught by Mr Thomas Rae. The salary is 40l. yearly, and 2l. for coals. Arithmetic, land-measuring, and navigation are also taught in this school. The number of scholars has increased much of late years. The present number is about sixty. The master is allowed to teach non-freemen's children at bye hours.

3. A writing school taught by Mr James Renwick. The salary is 50l. a year. The master to furnish pens and ink. Two pounds is allowed yearly for coals.

4. Three reading schools taught by Messrs John Sharp, William Paulin, and Andrew Thomson. Their respective salaries 35l. each, and two pounds for coals.

There are also several private schools of considerable reputation where most of the non-freemen's children are taught.\*

## SEC-

\* Since the above was written, the corporation has built a large and elegant school-house. It consists of five spacious rooms, with suitable offices, which are to be appropriated for the mathematical school, the writing, and the three reading schools. It is most delightfully situated on the

## SECTION III.

*Female Education.*

**T**WO or three attempts have been made by different persons to establish a boarding-school here for young ladies, but hitherto without success.

About 11 years ago, a Mrs Davidson opened a school here, and has met with good encouragement. The following is the account which we have received of this school from herself.

“ Mrs Davidson teaches reading, spelling, and plain needle-work, at five shillings *per* quarter, and two shillings and sixpence entrance. She likewise teaches flowering; when that is included, she charges seven shillings and sixpence *per* quarter.

“ Mrs

the Bank-hill adjoining to the grammar school. Four of the rooms fully face the Tweed, and command a complete view of the bridge. The situation is dry, and it enjoys a very free ventilation, which must contribute highly to the health of the scholars.

"Mrs D. takes young ladies to board and educate at twenty pounds *per annum*.

"Mr Davidson teaches writing at five shillings *per* quarter, and two shillings and sixpence entrance."

Mrs Rudd, in the high-street, has taught reading and spelling with approbation, for some years past. Fees five shillings *per* quarter, and two shillings and sixpence at entry. There are several other female teachers of reading.

Within these few years three schools have been opened for teaching various branches of needle-work, which consist of white-seam, coloured work, Dryden, filigrée, and child-bed linen, also the fashionable kinds of leather, paper, cloth, and grotesque works.

## C H A P. IX.

## Revenue Department.

## SECTION I.

*Custom House.*

**T**HIS establishment consists of the following places or appointments, viz.

1. A Collector.
2. A Comptroller.
3. A Searcher.
4. A Depute Comptroller, paid by the patent Comptroller.
5. A Surveyor.
6. Two Land Waiters.
7. Two Riding Officers.
8. Six Tide Waiters.

9. One Weighing Porter.
10. A Riding Surveyor.
11. Twelve Coast Waiters and preventive Officers along the coast.
12. One Depute Searcher at Alemouth.
13. One principal Coast Officer.

The revenue arising from the customs for the year 1798 amounted to 6000*l*. In the year 1782 it was only about 1000*l*.

---

## SECTION II.

### *Post Office*

Consists of

1. A Post Master.
2. A Clerk.
3. A Letter Carrier.

The revenue of this office is generally from sixteen to seventeen hundred pounds a-year. The present post master is James Forster, Esq.



## SECTION III.

*Excise Office*

Consists of

1. A Supervisor.
2. Three Officers.

The revenue arising from the Excise in  
Berwick amounts to about L. 6690 yearly,

And that of Tyne and Wear,  
including Spittal, is about

2390

L. 9080

CHAP.

## C H A P. X.

## Military Department.

## SECTION I.

*The Ramparts.*

THE town is completely surrounded with a rampart of respectable strength, but without out-works, having four principal gates, as may be seen by looking at the ground plan. It has been mentioned above that the fortifications underwent great repairs in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. From the year 1761, until about 1770, the walls were almost completely rebuilt in many parts, particularly the quay-walls and gates, together with the saluting battery.

In the year 1782, some repairs were began to be made on the walls from time to time, until

until 1786, which were completely finished four years afterwards. We subjoin the following account with which we have been favoured respecting the fortifications. The ground plan will show the respective situations of the different places to be described.

“Meg’s Mount, Demi Bastion, with a double flank on the right.

“Cumberland Bastion, with upper and retired flanks to scour the ditch, &c.

“Brafs Mount Bastion.—Under the cavalier are two casemated powder magazines, covered by the retired flanks on the right and left.

“Wind-mill Mount, with double flanks.

“A very respectable powder magazine between the Wind-mill Mount and King’s Bastion.

“King’s Demi Bastion, without a cavalier, has a flag-staff and retired flank on the left.

“Fisher’s Fort, or Six-Gun Battery, near the Governor’s house.

“Bramham’s, or Four-Gun Battery. These two batteries present a fire of heavy artillery upon

upon the Bar and entrance of the harbour, under which it would be a hazardous enterprise to attempt entering it.

“ Coxton’s Tower near it on the right for holding powder made up, ammunition, &c.

“ Saluting Battery, on which are mounted 22 four pounders, near the Governor’s house.

“ The master gunner’s magazine on Palace-green, formerly a reservoir for water for the use of the Governor’s house, brought across the Tweed in lead pipes from St Cuthbert’s well in Tweed-mouth.

“ Flank battery foot of Bank-hill.

“ Iron ordnance mounted,	{	24 pounders	8
		12 ditto	6
		9 ditto	16
		4 ditto	22
“ Ditto mortars,	-	13 inches	2
			<hr/>
			54

## SECTION II.

*The Garrison.*

THE garrison of Berwick consists of

A Governor.

A Deputy Governor.

A Town Major.

A Town Adjutant.

A Chaplain who does not reside.

A Surgeon who does not reside.

A Master Gunner and 6 invalid gunners.

Also 3 companies of invalids, of 1 Captain, 1 Lieutenant, 1 Ensign, 4 Serjeants, 4 Corporals, 2 Drummers, and 66 privates each. There is likewise a Surgeon appointed to attend the invalids. In the last war, an adjutant was appointed for the invalids who continues to receive the pay, but does not attend. There is also an Ordnance Store-keeper who constantly resides here. There is likewise a Barrack-master residing, and the commanding Engineer of the northern district of England has

a residence and his establishment in this garrison.

Holy Island is an appendage to the garrison of Berwick. The establishment there consists of a master gunner and two invalid gunners. In time of war, as at present, an officer's guard, from the troops laying in Berwick, are stationed at the island in addition to the gunners.

The present Governor of Berwick is General Sir William Howe, Bart.

Deputy Governor Major General Ludlow.

---

### SECTION III.

#### *Volunteer Corps.*

**T**HERE are two volunteer corps in Berwick; the Berwick Loyal Volunteers; and the Gentlemen Independent Volunteers.

The former was raised soon after the beginning of the present war, by Lieut. Col. Hall, commandant of the corps. It then  
con-

consisted of two companies; but, in June 1797, it was augmented to four. They receive pay two days in the week.

The latter was formed in the year 1797, and serve without pay. The commandant is Burnet Greive, Esquire.

## CHAP.

A

## C H A P. XI.

## Manufactures and Trade.

## SECTION I.

## MANUFACTURES.

*Linen.—Spinning.—Linen for private Consumption.—Damask.—Diaper.—Sacking.—Sail-Cloth.*

AS our various manufactures are still in their infancy, it may be thought unnecessary to give a detailed account of them; nevertheless, for reasons which will appear in a subsequent part of this work, we deem it consistent with our duty to do so.

*Linen, &c.*

There is no established linen manufacturing

Z z

company



company in Berwick, which may be chiefly owing to the want of spinners, and this again may be accounted for from the great wages now given to women employed in agriculture. There are a few weavers who manufacture linen for home consumption, but for some period back they have not carried on business to the extent they did formerly.

*Damask and Diaper Manufacture.*

Mr William Scott in Castlegate commenced business in these two branches in the year 1784. He generally keeps seven or eight looms employed, two of which are for weaving linens and dimity. One of the looms is so large as to admit of working table-cloths ten quarters wide. This manufacture employs from twenty to forty spinners and winders. The weavers earn from 6s. to 14s. weekly. He also weaves damask and diaper without seams.

Mr M'Cay, muslin manufacturer, sometimes employs

employs a loom or two in working damask and diaper.

*Sacking Manufacture.*

This manufacture was established by Mr Thomas Cockburn in 1793.

The building consists of four floors in height, and is 100 feet in length, and 20 feet in breadth. It stands in the Greenses, Castle-gate, near the Bell Tower, on a dry bottom, where there is a free circulation of air. It faces the west; and has a beautiful area in front. This building, with its area, makes a very handsome appearance. The ground floor will hold 24 looms; twelve are employed in the manufacture of sacks, and require from 80 to 100 men, women, and children. There are, upon an average, manufactured from 50,000 to 60,000 yards of sacking cloth. This cloth is sold from 8d. to 1s. a yard. It is made of hemp imported from the Baltic. The men earn from 6s. to 15s. weekly, women from 2s. 6d. to 4s. and children from 1s. to 2s. 6d. It was with  
great

great difficulty that Mr Cockburn could bring the men, women, and children to labour this kind of work. But now that they are accustomed to it they work with more alacrity.

*Sail Cloth Manufacture.*

This manufacture was established by James Clunie and Co. in January 1793. It is the first of the kind that has been in Berwick. Since its commencement, it has given daily employment to 150 spinners at their own homes, and 25 workmen in different branches within doors. These men make, on an average, twelve shillings weekly, which is paid to them every Saturday morning, that they may take advantage of the market. During harvest they are allowed to employ themselves in the healthful and invigorating exercise of reaping. The wages of the spinners vary according to their industry; and may be computed at from 1s. 6d. to 3s. 6d. per week. They are paid on the delivery of their work after it has been inspected by the foreman. The raw materials of this manufacture are flax and hemp,

hemp, imported from Petersburg and Riga; which being heckled is given out to spin into different grists according to quality, and it is bleached before it is made into cloth. The sale of the manufactured article is mostly confined to the Tyne and Thames. During this war some sails have been made to Government by contract.

## 2. *Cotton and Muslins.*

A manufacture of this sort was established by Mr M'Cay in the year 1788. As no such branch of manufacture had ever been before attempted in this part of the country, Mr M'Cay had to encounter those difficulties peculiar to manufactures. He began his business by erecting four looms, and he gradually increased their number to the end of the year 1792, when they amounted to twenty-six. These looms employed twenty journeymen and six apprentices. The goods manufactured were chiefly checks and stripes for sailors shirts. They were sold from one to two shillings a yard.

yard. The muslins brought into the market, when ornamented, sold from 1s. 6d. to 10s. 6d. The quantity of cloth which each loom produced, on an average, was 40 yards weekly. The number of yards wrought that year were 54,080. Soon after the commencement of the present war, he found it advisable to contract his business in this line.

In the beginning of the year 1793, though he had diminished the number of his looms, he extended his business by engaging in the tambouring of muslins. The number of persons he employed in this branch was thirty-four during that year. The number of persons in his employment, including weavers, winders, tambourers, &c. were ninety-one.

### 3. *Bleachfields.*

A bleachfield was erected by James Clunie and Co. sail cloth manufacturers, anno 1793.

The field is most pleasantly situated on the north banks of the Tweed, about a mile above the town and in the immediate vicinity of Spring Gardens.

This

This bleachfield was principally set on foot for bleaching yarn for sail cloth. Yarn, however, is also taken in at this field for checks and white thread. They are all dry bleached.

This bleachfield is completely provided with every necessary apparatus.

The leys, arising from the pot ashes made use of at this manufacture, are preserved until the liquor amounts to a certain quantity. It is then made to undergo a particular process, by which, without the addition of any ingredient whatever, a reproduction of pot ashes takes place, which is of a superior quality to the first. We regret, however, that we are not at liberty to state the mode of conducting this process. At the same time it may be proper to remark, that the person who made this valuable discovery was a common bleacher in Lancashire, who, in consequence of it, realized a considerable fortune.

4. *Woollen.—Stockings.—Carpets.—Felts.—  
Hats.—Dyers.*

Mr Cockburn sack cloth manufacturer began in the year 1795 to manufacture several kinds of woollen stuffs, such as felts for paper mills, waggon covers, Scotch and English flannels, besides men's broad cloths of an inferior quality.

Mr C. observes in writing, “ That there is  
“ every reason to think a woollen manufac-  
“ ture may be carried on in Berwick to a great  
“ extent, and to very great advantage, hav-  
“ ing such a great choice of wool in the neigh-  
“ bouring country, which can be brought  
“ home at a small expence. It only wants  
“ (he says) people of property to enter into  
“ the spirit of carrying on manufactories in  
“ Berwick. Indeed a great national benefit  
“ might in a few years be derived from the  
“ port of Berwick. Its situation is excellent  
“ for either foreign or inland trade; and there  
“ is not a better navigation from any port in  
“ Great Britain to London than from Ber-  
“ wick upon Tweed.”

*Stockings.*

*Stockings.*

Worsted and thread stockings have been manufactured in Berwick for many years. At present, there are three manufacturers in this branch.

Mr Edward Gray, who has three stocking looms, carries on the business of wool combing, and manufactures about thirty packs of wool every year. He constantly keeps about forty spinners employed on the flab and long wheel. Lamb wool stockings of these manufactures sell from 2s. 3d., to 4s. per pair, and in general give great satisfaction.

The other manufacturers are Mr Archibald Inglis, Mr Roger Struther, each of whom employ two looms.

*Carpets.*

Mr William Graham has carried on a manufacture of carpets in Castlegate for about 21 years. He generally employs five looms, and, upon an average, has made 5000 yards of carpeting yearly. The only difficulty he has experienced in carrying on this trade, is



the necessity he has always been under of sending most of his wool to be spun in the country. This extraordinary expence might be saved, provided he could prevail on the people of this place to spin it.

It may here be observed, that an aversion to labour of this kind prevails in all towns where manufactures have not been long established on a large scale.—This is chiefly to be ascribed to the lower orders of the people not introducing their sons and daughters to early habits of active employment, and frugal œconomy, and in not discharging these most important of all parental duties, the due cultivation of their minds by a suitable education, and the example of an upright and virtuous conduct.

#### *Felt Manufacture.*

Mr Mark Young in Tweedmouth commenced this business of manufacturing sheep's skins into leather, in the year 1795. He also manufactures the wool; that is, he sorts it according to its different qualities preparatory

tory to its being manufactured into cloth. Mr Young sells his wool to the manufacturers at Wooler, Kelfo, Jedburgh, Selkirk, Galashiels, Dalkeith, &c. He says an oil mill is much wanted here for making shamoy leather.

### *Hats.*

Mr Hubbaek commenced a manufacture of hats in June 1789. At first he only employed a few men ; but finding, on trial, that the opinion he had formed of Berwick respecting its situation being favourable to commercial and manufacturing exertions, he increased their number, and now carries on a pretty extensive business. His journeymen earn from 2s to 25s. weekly.

### *Dyers.*

Mr Porteous, dyer of silk, cotton, and all kinds of stuffs, resides in Castlegate, where he has carried on business in the above branches for four years past. He says he can (by a cheap process) make cloths generally used for great coats resist a heavy fall of rain completely

completely for 12 successive hours, and without changing the colour. He can obliterate all spots of grease, &c. from cloth. There are three dyers in Tweedmouth who also scour cloths.

5. *Leather.—Tanneries.—Boot and Shoe Manufactures.—Shoes with Wooden Soles and Heels.—White Skinners.—Gloves.*

There are two curriers of leather in this town.

1. Mr John Morrison commenced the manufacture of leather in the year 1784, which he has been gradually increasing ever since. At present, he employs four men, who are paid according to the work they perform. On the average of a year they make 18s. a week.

Mr Morrison deals to the amount of nearly 8000l. yearly—that is the sum paid for goods bought in. He manufactures calves skins, cordovan, neats leather, cordovan and calves legs for boots, saddlers and coach makers leather, and also leather for army work. He supplies a great part of the surrounding country

try with leather. He has at present an order from a house in Glasgow for 500 pairs of cordovan legs for boots.

2. Messrs George and William Thompkins, shoe and boot manufacturers, curry leather, but not to such an extent as even to answer their own demand\*.

### *Tanneries.*

There are two tanneries belonging to Berwick; one situated in the borough, and the other in Tweedmouth.

▲ The Berwick tannage employs six men and a clerk. The men make from 12s. to 14s. per week. They have a horse mill for grinding the bark. They boil the bark after it has undergone the former common practice of infusing it in cold water. This is for the purpose of extracting the astringency completely, and is found to be a profitable practice. There are about 100 pits in these works. The firm of the Company is Knowles, Marshall, & Co.

A

\* Since the above was written, Mr Thompson has commenced the currier trade in the High Street.

A tannery in Tweedmouth has been carried on for a great number of years. The yard was purchased by Mr William Walker in 1787. Next year, a mill was erected for grinding oak bark, making it pass through what are called cutters on a new construction. No machine of this kind was in this part of the country at that time. In 1790, as an improvement to this mill, a pair of grinding stones were added, which are turned round horizontally by means of one horse. This is for the purpose of grinding the bark more quickly than formerly into small pieces, or even into dust if required. This mill will now grind one ton of bark in a day. About three years ago, Mr Walker increased the business of this tannery to double of that done in it in 1787. In 1796, it was discovered at this tannery, that by infusing oak bark in boiling water the whole remaining astringent quality of the bark was extracted, after it had undergone the usual method of doing it. This is found to be a great saving in the use of bark, as a given quantity will now, by this new process, afford a much greater quantity

tity of astringent liquor than it would do by the old method.

The various kinds of leather manufactured at this tannery are barks, bends, crop, dintles, light hides, horse hides, calf skins, seal skins, hog skins, and sheep skins. This work at present is carried on by five men and two apprentices, and pays an yearly duty to government of from 300l. to 350l. It is carried on under the firm of William Walker & Co.

*Boot and Shoe Manufactures.*

Messrs George and William Thompkins leather dealers, curriers, and manufacturers of boots and shoes, inform us that they, on an average, employ 100 men constantly through the year.

Mr Brown boot and shoemaker employs a considerable number of men.

*Manufacture of Shoes having Wooden Heels and Soles.*

Mr Thomson and Mr Scott in Tweedmouth manufacture shoes of the above description. As this article is cheap and conducive

cive to health it deserves our attention. At present we cannot ascertain the exact time when these shoes began first to be worn. It is, however, a great many years since they were introduced into Northumberland. Mr Thompson has in some seasons sold 2000 pairs. A pair for a man costs 4s. and for a woman 2s. 8d. The sole is an inch and a quarter, the heel one inch and a half thick. The upper leathers are nailed with small broad headed nails to the edges of the soles and heels.

Thus a person wearing these shoes is carried much farther from the ground than with common ones : Add to this the wood resisting dampness, the feet of course retain their natural heat, by which means the active labourer can remain with impunity a whole day in deep and wet ground. They are now made in all the considerable towns in Northumberland, Cumberland, and some other counties in England. There is a house in London where they are also manufactured.

*Skinner's.*

*Skinners.*

Formerly a skinnery was carried on in Berwick with considerable success, but nothing of the kind has been attempted in it for some time past \*.

Mr Mathew Weatherhead and Son carry on the business of a white skinnery in Tweedmouth.

*Gloves*

Are manufactured in Berwick by Mr George Palmer. He also makes leather breeches. He wrought as a journeyman for many years with a Mr Ford of Berwick, who generally kept sixteen journeymen and apprentices constantly employed in making gloves and leather breeches. The manufacture proved very lucrative. Mr Palmer laments that he could never raise a capital sufficient to enable him to carry on these branches of trade to any great extent himself. He is clearly of opinion, that there is at this time a tempting

3 B

opening

\* Since writing the above a skinnery has been established under the firm of Marshall & Co.



opening here for a man, with a little money, to establish a manufacture of gloves and leather breeches. It is surely very singular, that in such a town as Berwick, and situated in a rich and populous country, there should not be a tradesman who can make either a pair of gloves or leather breeches but this old man.

#### 6. SHIPPING.

##### *Ship Building.*

There are two ship builders in this place.

Mr Gowans, on the Berwick side, employs from 20 to 25 journeymen and apprentices. The pay of a journeyman at present is 15s. weekly; four vessels upon an average are built here yearly.

Mr Bruce in Tweedmouth generally employs about the same number of hands as Mr Gowans, and builds about the same number of vessels. The largest vessel ever built in Berwick was launched on the Tweedmouth side, on the 15th March last. It is a handsome brig of 375 tons burthen. On the same day

day there was launched, on the Berwick side of the water, a most beautiful brig, belonging to Messrs Burnett and Thomas Greive, burden 300 tons.

The justly celebrated character that the Berwick built vessels or smacks have acquired is so well and universally known in all commercial countries as to render an account of them here altogether unnecessary. There is one boat builder in Berwick and another in Tweedmouth\*.

#### *Sail Manufacture.*

This branch of trade is carried on by Mr John Miller Dickson, one of the partners of the roperie company. He began business in September 1793. He employs one man and three apprentices. The journeyman makes about 12s. weekly. The apprentices are bound for seven years,—the first year they receive 2s. 6d. a week, which is gradually raised to 6s. In a short time they can work as well as journeymen. When Mr Dickson first began  
this

\* There is also now a third company of ship builders, under the firm of Joseph Todd and Company.

this manufacture he used to purchase Hollands duck for making fails.—It cannot now be procured on account of the present war. But, as a substitute, he has been employing a cloth manufactured at East Cocoa, in Sommerfetshire. He now finds that a very strong *cloth* of this kind, which Mr James Clunie of this town has been at great pains to manufacture, affords him strong hopes that it will answer even better than the East Cocoa cloth. Mr Dickson is now making it into fails.

#### 7. *Roperies.*

There is a Berwick Roperie Company, consisting of Messrs Richard Todd, Ferrow Marshall, John Robertson, junior, and John Miller Dickson. This Company was instituted in April 1794. The articles manufactured here are from small ropes to cables. The journeymen earn about 12s. weekly. The rise that has for some time past taken place in the price of hemp has been discouraging to the views of this infant Company in extending their

their scale of trade; however finding, on trial, that their speculations have turned out very much to their expectations, they are determined to persevere, and will probably push their operations to a greater extent.

Mr Samuel Fenton has carried on the business of a rope-maker in Berwick for these 24 years past. He employs six men, who earn from 12s. to 14s. weekly.

The manufacturing of cord and small ropes, for the fisheries, is carried on in Berwick by Messrs, Berry, Gilly, &c. It employs two men and three apprentices.

The Messrs Drydens, in Tweedmouth, have had a roperie established there for 16 years past, and carry on a considerable business.

#### 8. *Nets.*

Nets for catching salmon are made by the fishers themselves.

The Messrs Drydens, already mentioned, manufacture nets for confining sheep on turnip-fields. They make about 140 of these  
nets

nets upon an average yearly; each net consists of 50 yards in length and four in breadth.

### 9. *Naileries.*

There is no manufacture for making of iron in Berwick. There are two manufactories in the nail way carried on here, one by Mrs Wilson of Bridge Street, who generally keeps 18 men constantly employed in making nails, and one man for making spikes. The nailors commonly earn 20s. per week, and the spiker 30s. although perhaps he does not work more than four days in the week.

Another manufactory of the same kind is carried on by a clerk to one of the timber merchants who keeps four nailors constantly employed.

### 10. *Breweries.*

There are two breweries in Berwick conducted on a large scale, and one has lately been erected in Tweedmouth. The firms of the respective houses are,

1. Burnet

1. Burnet Roger Greive and Sons, Berwick. This brewery is upwards of 60 years standing, and employs from 12 to 14 men besides clerks. As well as strong and small beer, the Messrs Greives brew excellent porter. They make their own malt.

2. Gregson and Pratt, Berwick. This brewery is upwards of 22 years standing, and employs 13 men and two clerks. They also make their own malt.

3. Messrs Sibbit, Dickson, and Co. Tweedmouth. This brewery employs six men, in which strong, table, and small beer are manufactured. There is an excellent set of machinery attached to this brewery, drove by water, for grinding the malt, raising the water from the well to a cistern on the top of the house, and for pumping the wort from the lower backs up to the kettles.

#### II. *Snuff Manufacture.*

A manufacture of snuff and tobacco is carried on by the above mentioned Mr Thomas Cockburn.

Cockburn. These manufactures were established anno 1778.

The mill where the snuff is manufactured is at New Water Haugh, about two miles distant from Berwick.

#### 12. *Horn Spoons.*

The making of horn spoons is carried on in Tweedmouth by James Tait. The common kinds are sold from 2s. to 6s.; best kinds from 8s. to 24s. per dozen. What are not sold at home and in Berwick market on the Saturdays are disposed of at the neighbouring fairs. On an average there is manufactured at this house 624 dozens of spoons annually. This manufacture is upwards of 12 years standing.

Horn spoons have, within these 15 years, doubled their price: This is principally owing to the great dearth of horns.

*Ma-*

*Manufactures of Tyles and of Bricks.*

There is one carried on by Mr John Forster. The works are within the liberties of Berwick, at a place called Cocklaw, three miles west from town. Mr Forster's father, who farmed Cocklaw, accidentally discovered this stratum of clay. He then took a lease of the farm, and established a manufacture of tyles and of bricks, which he carried on for 25 years. His son succeeded him in the year 1787. Mr Forster employs eight on an average through the whole year; they are paid 11s. 3d. weekly in summer, and 7s. or 8s. weekly in winter. There are in general not less than from 150,000 to 180,000 tyles manufactured here yearly. The manufacturing of bricks requiring a much greater proportion of coal than that of tyles, and the fuel being at a considerable distance, Mr Forster finds that the former is by no means an object so deserving of his attention as the latter. Prices of tyles 6s. 6d. *per* hundred, or 3l. 5s. *per* thousand; bricks 2s. *per* hundred, or 1l. *per* thousand.



sand. As a proof of Mr Forster's manufacturing his tyles of the best quality, he makes it an invariable condition with purchasers to uphold their standing the weather for 6 years ; that is to say, whatever number of tyles may happen to fail in the course of that time from the effects of the weather, he re-replaces them, by new ones, without making any additional charge. The bed of clay lies in the form of a circular basin. The stratum is about twelve feet thick in the middle of the basin, and thinner as it approaches the outer circle. Mr Forster calculates that this body of clay may last for 100 years, upon the supposition of making the same quantity of tyles and bricks yearly that he has done for some years past. The superincumbent soil is about one foot thick, and it is cold and wet-tish. In dry seasons, however, it bears good crops. Last year it produced nine Berwick bolls *per* acre. There is a similar manufacture carried on in Tweedmouth by Mr Selby Murton. He commenced business in 1788. The manufacture had formerly been carried

on

on by another person, but had acquired no celebrity. From this Mr Murton, at his first outset, met with little encouragement as he did not use to sell more than about 7000 tyles in a season. However, from paying an unremitting attention to his business, and improving the articles of his manufacture, his demand at last began daily to increase. He has, for some years past, sold upwards of 170,000 tyles and 200,000 bricks. He employs 7 men. The tyle-makers earn from 12s. to 14s. weekly; brick-makers from 10s. to 12s. There are two *strata* of clay separated by a thin *stratum* of sand. The thickness of the two beds of clay put together is 16 feet. The extent of these strata is exceedingly great.

#### 14. *Blue Manufacture.*

A manufacture of this sort is carried on at Spittal by Mr Davidson. At present Prussian, Mecklenburgh, and Fig blues are manufactured here. Some years ago, there were also Glauber salts, aqua-fortis, and oil of vitriol

vitriol made at these works. At one time yellow-ochre was prepared at this village. The ingredients are to be found within half a mile of the buildings. A spring of water runs through the premises sufficient to drive machinery of considerable extent.

#### 15. *Coach Making.*

Mr Joseph Brown commenced this business twelve years ago.

He generally employs six men in chaise work, and four in iron work. The former are paid 15s. and the latter 12s. weekly.

Mr Brown is the first of his profession that ever settled in Berwick.

#### 16. *Printing.*

This profession has been carried on in Berwick for upwards of 60 years.

There are at present three printers in it.

#### 17. *Making of Kelp.*

The manufacture of this article is carried on in Lord Lisburn's premises near the Magdalane-

dalane-fields. It is at present rented by Mr Smith. He generally makes about 20 tons of kelp yearly.

18. *Manufacture of Red-Herring.*

This took place in 1797. The buildings are situated on the south side of the Tweed, at the east end of Tweedmouth, and are very commodious.

19. *Starch.*

A manufacture of this sort has lately been set on foot at Tweedmouth by Mr Selby Murton.

---

---

S E C T I O N II.

*Coasting Trade.*

**B**EFORE furnishing our readers with an account of the trade of this port, we shall make no apology for tracing it as far back as can be done with certainty.

It

It cannot be precisely ascertained when salmon, or any kind of goods, were first sent in vessels from Berwick to London. Previous to that period, however, we find that salmon used to be sent from the Tweed to Newcastle by land. They were cured there, and conveyed by sea to London, where they passed for Newcastle salmon.

The vessels employed to carry salmon to the Capital, generally took several weeks in performing a voyage. This induced one Marshall to make a trial of carrying salmon on horse back to London. He hired one Home, who, along with him, set out from this for the capital with six horses loaded with salmon newly haled from the Tweed. They reached London; and sold their fish to such advantage, that, after paying all expences, they cleared 20*l.* more than if they had sold them in Berwick. This may have happened upwards of 60 years ago. Home is still living, but so much superannuated that he can give but a very inaccurate account of the matter himself. Only one of the horses tired on the road in  
going

going to town. The hiring another, in its place constituted the principal expence on the journey. It is said that Marshall made a practice of carrying salmon in this manner to Billingsgate, where he obtained the name of *London John*.

We have been favoured with the following from respectable authority :

“ When I had the pleasure of seeing you last, I mentioned that, about fifty years since, two well vessels, of fifty tons each, were then found sufficient to carry the whole of the coasting trade between this place and the port of London. I should, however, at the same time, have observed, that this was only the case in the winter months, as there were always a good many more well vessels employed in the summer for the purpose of carrying the produce of the London market. These vessels in general were about forty tons burden each, and for the most part belonged to Harwich and Gravesend; and, as they came here solely on account of the salmon trade, they always went away again at  
the

the close of the fishing season, and two of the largest remained all the winter for the purpose already mentioned."

Hence it would appear, that fifty years ago there were no vessels belonging to Berwick for carrying salmon to London.

There are at present 21 smacks, employed by the two Shipping Companies of this place in that trade, and in carrying other goods to and from London and Leith. The Leith trade was first entered into by the Union Company in June 1796. The Old Company followed the example in February 1797.

Formerly all goods sent by the smacks, with goods from London for Edinburgh, Glasgow, &c. were landed at Berwick, and afterwards sent by land carriage to their respective destinations; and all goods from the above places for London, by the smacks, were conveyed hither by land. It is here proper to remark, that the Glasgow, Edinburgh, &c. merchants, some years ago, finding that by the expeditious navigation of the smacks, they received their goods much sooner by the  
above

above method than they used to do by the Leith traders, sent very large quantities of them to be shipped at Berwick for London, and at the same time ordered most of their goods from thence by the same mode of conveyance. This gave rise not only to a keen competition between the ordinary carriers, but was also the means of two companies establishing themselves for the purpose of conveying goods land-wise. One of these consisted of the Union Company, with a view principally of carrying their own goods. The other Company was established on a very large scale, and carried goods to Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Newcastle.

The great expence, however, attending the carrying on this extensive business, together with the reduced prices of carriage, would not support the trade, and therefore the Company relinquished the enterprize.

The Union Company, upon commencing the Leith shipping trade, gave up their land-carriage between this and Edinburgh; they



still, however, carry goods by land from Leith to Glasgow, and from Glasgow to Leith.

The following is from the best authorities.

“ The coasting trade of this port has been increasing for a considerable number of years past, and is now of very considerable extent ; the principal part of which results from the famous salmon fishery of the river Tweed, and the surplus produce of the neighbouring country, since the great improvements and increase of cultivation. There is a very extensive and regular coasting trade now carried on between this port and London ; and, without contradiction, there is not such a regular and ready communication between any two places of equal distance in the whole kingdom, nor perhaps in the whole world : This is principally owing to the particular construction of the vessels employed in this trade, their being well found and manned, and managed by experienced and active coasting seamen. There are now 13 or 14 vessels, of from 70 to 120 tons burden, carrying 10 or 12 men each, constantly employed between Berwick and

and London, each of which perform, upon an average, 14 voyages in the year. There are four, five, or six sail regularly every week, and frequently perform the voyage in three or four days; and several have gone from, and returned to, Berwick with cargoes within a fortnight. This regular trade was at first erected for the ready conveyance of salmon fish, manufactured here for the London market, and still is and must remain its principal support. The consequence of the salmon fishing here may appear from the following tolerable exact statement. The yearly rentals of the fisheries in the Tweed, for the course of a few miles, amounts to between 7000*l*. and 8000*l*. in which between 75 and 80 boats, with about 300 men, are constantly employed during the salmon fishery, between the 10th of January and the 10th of October. There has been known to have been 40,000 kits, or upwards, sent from this town in the course of the season, besides a vast quantity of salmon trout sent alive to London; the number of kits has not been so great for a few years past,  
owing

owing to a method of sending great quantities of salmon fresh to London during all the summer season, packed in ice, collected in the winter season, and preserved through the whole summer for that purpose. A general view of the extent of the coasting trade from this port will appear from an average."

*Quantities of goods shipped, taken on an average for the four preceding years, viz. 1791, 1792, 1793, and 1794.*

Goods shipped coastwise from this port.	WOOL.		No. of packs.	Hundred weights.	Quarters of corn.	Wheather mea- sure.	Sacks of hulled barley, oatmeal, and wheat flour.	Tons of potatoes.	Kits of pickled salmon.	Tubs of salted pork.	Chests of eggs.	Firkins of butter.	Boxes of candles.	Barrels of her- rings.	Bales of paper & Count books.	Tanned leather, hundred weights.	Tallow, hun- dred weights.	Blue, hundred weights.	Bolls of canvas and packing.	250
	1790	5300																		
	1700	5300	126,887	7277	850	28,100	3500	4000	210	110	400	2000	140	150	350	250				

"This is a tolerably correct account of the goods generally shipped coastwise, which constitute the principal coast trade of this port outwards, though there are many other articles of merchandize frequently shipped; but they are so multifarious that it is almost impossible to give any statement or classification thereof.

The goods brought into this port coastwise are also very considerable; but it is almost impracticable to give any account or statement thereof, as they consist of all the various articles of English manufactory and the general merchandize required for the use and consumption of the neighbouring country."

The advantages resulting from the trade of this port are numerous and important.

The article of eggs is a curious and lucrative branch of trade here. They are brought from all parts of the country on both sides of the Tweed in carts and in panniers. Great numbers are brought from about Hawick, Selkirk, and all the adjacent country.

Most of the money received by egg-lers is spent in the town for groceries and other articles. The grocer who deals in eggs has often a double advantage by this traffic; for, *1<sup>st</sup>*, he has a profit on his groceries, and, *2<sup>dly</sup>*, on his eggs. He no sooner ships his eggs, and writes to his merchant in London, than he draws upon him, and receives his cash at the bank.

The sum paid yearly for eggs in this town may, on an average, be estimated at 20,000*l*. The number of chests of eggs sent from this to London, from 10th October 1797 to 10th of October 1798, is 5254 chests, and 58,396 quarters of corn.

We are much disappointed that we have not obtained an account of the quantity of grain

grain exported coastwise from this port in the course of last winter, as it is said to exceed by far that of any former period.

There were, about two months ago, fifteen large vessels laying together in the harbour waiting for cargoes of corn.

The increase of the trade of Berwick may be judged of from this, that in 16 years the Revenue of the Custom House has risen from 1000*l.* to six thousand pounds a year.

---

### SECTION III.

#### *Foreign Commerce.*

**W**E subjoin the following, with which we have been favoured from indisputable authority, as it is the best account we are enabled to give respecting the foreign commerce of this place.

“ The port of Berwick, lying in a central situation between the great ports of Leith and Newcastle, and at nearly equal distances from each, furrounded by a populous and well cultivated

tivated country, to which it is the quay for trade, might naturally be supposed to command a very considerable import and export trade; but, notwithstanding the advantages of situation, having no manufactories of consequence, its foreign commerce is not so considerable as might be expected, and consists chiefly of the raff and iron trade from *Norway* and the *Baltic*. The foreign trade of the port was probably checked from extending, as might have been expected, by the exclusive privilege and right to trade formerly claimed by the freemen, as burgeses of this town, under the charter granted to it as a corporation, which exclusive right being very strictly and tenaciously adhered to when trade and commerce were establishing themselves by manufactories, to the evident advantages of every town and neighbourhood where they were permitted and encouraged. Adventurers were prevented, by that prescriptive right or claim, from settling in the town or establishing manufactories, which has undoubtedly been detrimental to the trade of the place,  
and

and prejudicial to the interest of the adjacent country. However, the improving state of the country, both in building and cultivation, for upwards of 30 years past, has considerably increased the consumption and demand of the articles of general importation at this port, and consequently has encouraged and increased the exportation also. A general account whereof, upon an average of four years, viz. 1791, 1792, 1793, 1794, is subjoined.

An average account of the number of ships, with the account of their tonnage, importing cargoes at this port, distinguishing each country.

Countries.	No. of Ships.	Tonnage.
Denmark	2	150
Holland	4	340
Prussia	6	960
Russia	5	650
Sweden	10	785
Norway	13	1260
	<hr/>	<hr/>
	40 Ships	4145 Tons."
		" An

*"An Average Account of the Kinds and Quantities of Goods Imported from Foreign Countries, distinguishing each Country."*

Countries.	Loads of Timber.	Hundred Deals	Hundred Battins.	Tons of Iron.	Cwts. Hemp.	Cwts. Flax.	Bushels of Lint seed.	Cwts. of Cloverseed.	Cwts. of Tallow.	Barrels of Tar.	Quarters of Wheat.	Quarters of Barley.	Quarters of Oats.
Norway,	1080	60½	5										
Sweden,		203½	33½	250									
Prussia,	840	6½			2						574	196	519
Russia,	242½	40	24½	15½	735	445	200		137½	56			
Holland,				5		1622	1012	432½					82½
Denmark,													520
Average totals,	2162½	1310½	63	270½	737	2067½	1212	432½	137½	56	574	196	1121½



“ There was, during the period before averaged, a cargo of 60 tons of oak bark imported from Germany, and a part of a cargo of 80 pipes of wine, with a few boxes of lemons, imported from Portugal ; but these, with other trifling articles imported from other countries, being accidental, can scarcely be considered as forming any part of the general trade of the port, and therefore are not included in the foregoing average account of imports.

There was formerly a considerable export trade to foreign countries from this port of salted fish and corn, but for several years past that traffic has been declining ; and from the great demand and consumption of fish in the London market, and the prohibitory regulations against exporting corn, there has been nothing of export trade at this port during the period referred to in the above account, which can be considered as constituting any part of the trade of the port, and therefore no account is stated thereof.”

We

We are informed, from another respectable quarter, that the exportation of grain from this port, about 50 years ago, to foreign countries, was immense. Some idea of it may be formed from this, that, at that time, one of our principal corn merchants lost 10,000*l.* in one season upon grain. And it may be added, that this gentleman had acquired so much wealth in that branch as not to have suffered the smallest pecuniary embarrassment from the misfortune.

S E C-

## SECTION IV.

*Navigation and Shipping.*

**T**HE navigation between this port and London by the Berwick smacks for safety and expedition is universally admitted to exceed that of any other in the known world. See coasting trade.

There are at present two Commercial Shipping Companies belonging to Berwick. The Old Shipping Company, and the Union Shipping Company. The first was instituted in the year 1764; and commenced trade with four vessels.

The following is a list of smacks at-present belonging to this Company :

1. Britannia Packet.
2. Commercial ditto.
3. London ditto.
4. Berwick Merchant.
5. Berwick Packet.
6. Neptune.

7. Ceres.
8. Tweed Packet.
9. Addison.
10. London and Berwick Packet.

One is building.

The Union Shipping Company was instituted in the year 1794.

List of smacks belonging to it.

1. Berwickshire Packet.
2. Glasgow ditto.
3. Edinburgh and Berwick ditto.
4. Kelfo ditto.
5. Coldstream ditto.
6. Roxburgh ditto.
7. Ceres.
8. Hazard.
9. Leith ditto.
10. Eliza ditto.
11. Sprightly ditto.

One is building.

These smacks carry from between 60 and 70 to 140 tons burthen; some of them have wells for carrying trouts alive to London.

The

The number of vessels belonging to Berwick including the smacks amount to about forty.

---

## SECTION V.

### *Harbour and Quay.*

THE sea coast within the liberties of Berwick commences at the mouth of the river, and extends in the direction of N. W. upwards of three miles. On the Spittal side of the river, the shore is quite a sandy beach for more than half a mile in length. The river strikes the bar or entrance into the harbour.

From the mouth of the harbour a range of low rocks run up the north side of the river 1278 feet. They then change their course, and run 798 feet in a straight line towards the land on the same side.

A capacious basin called the *Meadow Haven* lies behind these rocks. It is formed by them and two other ridges in the N.N.W. and N.E.

N.E. of the basin. This haven has a level sandy bottom, and is quite dry at low water. In the north side of it, there is an opening into the sea between a small pointed rock standing by itself and the range of rocks on the east of it, wide enough to admit a smack to pass.

There is a similar outlet in the E. corner of this haven sufficiently wide to let large sized vessels out to sea. The white fishermen have made a *gut* or opening from the river into the haven near that corner where the rocks formerly mentioned bend towards the land. When the weather is unfavourable for them to put to sea by the river mouth, they row their boats through the *gut* into the haven above mentioned, and proceed by the north or east passage formerly pointed out.

From this account of the harbour, strangers may conclude that it is formed entirely by the rocks just now described; but it may be observed that this is not altogether the case: for the remains of a *pier* are still to be seen upon them, part of which measures 10 or 12 feet  
in

in height. That part of the foundation which lies along the side of the river measures 926 feet in length, and in some parts 35 feet in breadth. There are two beacons placed on the site of this side of the pier, 492 feet distant from each other. In ordinary tides, the water rises from 15 to 16 feet on the lower beacon, and 10 feet on the upper one. The side of the pier that runs towards the land measures 632 feet in length, and is 48 feet in breadth at the side of the river. From this point, however, the pier becomes gradually narrower as it approaches the shore, and where it terminates on the land side it is only 28 feet broad. There are great numbers of the stones of which the pier had been built still to be seen in confused heaps, and great numbers quite detached from one another. It may be remarked that a practice long existed of carrying away stones from this pier for building bats or fishing places and for other purposes; the bad effects of which will be pointed out in a subsequent part of this work. The breadth of water at spring tides is

opposite

opposite the *gut*, by which the fishermen go into the meadow haven, is generally about 180 feet; but the channel where ships of any considerable burden can be navigated is in general only 30 feet broad.

We beg leave to refer the reader to the ground plan of the town for the different turns the river makes in its course from the bridge to the bar. We can find no account of the building of this pier in history. All we know of it is from *oral tradition*, and that it has always been called *Queen Elizabeth's Pier*.

The distance between this pier and the shore-gate, where the quay is situated, is about 850 yards. The quay or key is divided into the old and new keys. The former is 302 feet in length, and the latter is 326.

There is also a ballast key or a place appropriated to keeping ballast.

We have a dry dock here which will hold five smacks. That part of the river opposite the ballast key is called the *Ford*, from stones usually collected there by floods. Owing to



those stones and other rubbish the river is shallower here than in any other part of it below the bridge.

On the quay, the different offices and warehouses belonging to the two trading Companies are situated. Part of it is likewise let out at yearly rents by the corporation to tradesmen and to timber merchants.

*Soundings of the Harbour.*

In December 1796 we received the following from respectable authority : " The depth " of water on the bar or entrance into the harbour of Berwick at the top of high water, " in stream tides, is about twenty feet, and at " the same time there is fourteen feet water " on the ford ; and at the top of high water " in the neap tides, there is fourteen feet water " on the bar, and ten feet water on the ford." This, however, is to be considered as an average statement ; for when it is raging weather either at the stream or neaps, the tides will be higher, and, when the weather is very moderate, they will be lower than what I have mentioned.

In

In April 1797, we took the soundings of the harbour, and found that they corresponded with the above statement.

In March 1799, the soundings are much as in 1797; but the sand bank at Spittal Point is increased.

---

## SECTION VI.

### *Harbour Dues.*

**I**T is enacted among the regulations of the Borough, "That every shipmaster of any ship or vessel shall pay three shillings and fourpence to the water Bailiff, at his office on the quay, for harbour dues and plankage."

"To pay one shilling for every ton of ballast, inwards, and fourpence for every ton outwards."

## SECTION VII.

*State of Freights.*

**W**E have been favoured with the following table of the present State of Freights from London to Berwick, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
A Puncheon or Pipe of Rum, Wine or Foreign Spirits, of any kind	0	8	0
A Hogthead of ditto	0	5	0
A half Hogthead of ditto	0	2	6
A Hogthead solid Sugar	0	7	6
A ditto packed ditto	0	7	6
A Tearce ditto ditto	0	3	9
A Chest ditto ditto	0	2	6
A large Hogthead Dye Stuff	0	7	6
A common Bag Dye Stuff	0	1	3
A Hogthead Treacle	0	6	3
A half Hogthead ditto	0	3	6
A Hogthead of Porter, Oil, or Cyder	0	5	0
A Barrel of Porter or Cyder	0	3	4
A Kilderkin ditto ditto	0	1	8
A Bag Hops	0	6	3
A Packet ditto	0	3	9
A Chest of Lemons	0	2	6
			A

	£.	s.	d.
A Bag Clover or Rye Grass	0	2	6
A small Bag Nuts	0	1	6
A Hoghead Earthen Ware	0	7	6
A Crate Earthen Ware	0	5	0
A Barrel Soap	0	2	6
A Chest Hard Soap	0	2	6
A Box Tea	0	0	9
A Candy Box	0	0	9
Cheese, Allum, and Iron per cwt.	0	0	9
Tanned Leather per ditto	0	0	9
Hemp and Flax per ton	1	0	0
Bark per ditto	9	15	0
A Barrel Bulk of Furniture or Wearing Apparel	0	2	6
A four wheeled Chaise	4	7	6
A Single Horse ditto	1	11	6
Carriage by Land	5	1	0
Goods from Newcastle per Stone	0	0	6
Ditto from Edinburgh	0	0	6

*Rates of Freights from Newcastle to Berwick,  
by Sloops Industry and Betfy.*

	£.	s.	d.
A CRATE Earthenware, full Size	0	4	0
A ditto ditto a Size less	0	3	0
Loose Mugs, per dozen	0	1	6
Cheese, per ton	1	0	0
Soap, per ditto	0	15	0
Iron,			

		£.	s.	d.
Iron,	per ditto	-	0	10 0
Metal,	per ditto	-	0	15 0
Tanned Leather,	per ditto	-	1	0 0
Hemp and Flax,	per ditto	-	1	0 0
Whitening,	per ditto	-	0	8 0
New Rope,	per ditto	-	0	15 0
Old ditto,	per ditto	-	0	24 0
Old Rags,	per ditto	-	0	15 0
Oil Cake,	per ditto	-	0	15 0
Lead,	per ditto	-	0	9 0
Pipe Clay,	per ditto	-	0	20 0
Copperas,	per ditto	-	0	10 0
Alum,	per ditto	-	0	10 0
Salt,	per ditto	-	0	12 0
A Crate of Glass, No. 18.		-	0	13 9
A ditto ditto, No. 15.		-	0	3 0
A ditto ditto, No. 0.		-	0	2 6
A Puncheon, or Pipe of Liquor		-	0	0 0
A Hoghead of ditto		-	0	4 0
A Half Hoghead ditto		-	0	2 0
Small casks, ditto, in proportion		-	0	0 0
A Leaguer Oil		-	0	8 6
A Pipe or Puncheon ditto		-	0	7 6
A Hoghead ditto		-	0	4 0
A Half Hoghead ditto		-	0	2 0
A Hoghead Glass, full Size		-	0	7 6
A Tierce ditto		-	0	3 6
A Chest ditto		-	0	2 0

	£.	s.	d.
A Hoghead of Lintseed	0	4	0
A Bag of Clover, or Turnip Seed	0	2	6
Dye Stuff, <i>per</i> cwt.	0	1	0
A Hoghead Treacle	0	6	0
A Half Hoghead ditto	0	3	0
A Barrel Porter or Beer	0	2	0
A Bag of Hops	0	5	0
A Pocket ditto	0	2	6
A Chest Lemons, or Oranges	0	2	0
A Chest of Tea	0	1	3
A Barrel Pitch, Tar, or Rosin	0	1	6
A Bundle Paper, 1st Size, 3d. 2d do. 4d. 3d do. 6d.			
Wool Cards, <i>per</i> dozen	0	0	6
Bottles <i>per</i> gross	0	2	0
A large Millstone	0	18	0
A Five Foot Grindstone	0	1	9
and in proportion upwards			
Timber, <i>per</i> load	0	12	0
Plank, <i>per</i> ditto	0	14	0
Oakum, <i>per</i> cwt.	0	0	9
Chimney Tops, <i>per</i> dozen	0	8	0
Chaise Wheels, <i>per</i> set	0	5	0
Shot in Bags, <i>per</i> ton	0	10	0
Iron Shovels, <i>per</i> dozen	0	0	6
Spades, <i>per</i> ditto	0	1	0
Cinders, <i>per</i> chaldron	0	9	0
Ship Anchors, <i>per</i> cwt.	0	0	9
Mops and Brushes, <i>per</i> dozen	0	0	9
A			

		£.	s.	d.
A Cag of Lead of two cwt.	-	0	1	0
Hamper Wine or Spirits	-	0	1	6
Malt, <i>per</i> bag	-	0	1	3
A chest of Pipes	-	0	1	6
A Bottle in a Hamper	-	0	1	6
Nails, <i>per</i> cwt.	-	0	0	6
Fire Bricks, <i>per</i> 1000	-	1	0	0

## SECTION VIII.

*Banks.*

**T**HERE is one bank in Berwick, and an agent for the British Linen Company.

The bank was established on the 10th day of March 1788. The firm of the house is Burdon, Surtees, Embleton, and Company.

Business is transacted here to a great amount; and, in justice to the institution, it is but fair to state, that its matters are conducted in such a liberal and accommodating manner as reflects great honour on the bank in general, but

but in particular upon Mr Embleton one of the partners, who has the immediate direction and management of it.

The advantages which result to this town, and the neighbouring country, from this institution, are exceedingly great; and they are so universally known as renders it unnecessary to expatiate upon them here.

The agency of the British Linen Company is of long standing, and has been conducted with great propriety, which reflects much honour upon the agent, James Bell, Esq; late Mayor.

3 G

CHAP.



## C H A P. XII.

## Fisheries.

## SECTION I.

*The River Tweed, its Origin and Termination.*

**R**IVERS constitute one of the principal features of the surface of the earth; and few subjects afford greater scope to the contemplative powers of the philosopher, the patriot, the virtuous, and the good.

Pliny emphatically compares the origin and progress of rivers to the life of man. How captivating to the eye of the attentive observer, how grand and impressive is the idea which is formed in the mind in contemplating a mighty river at its source, bubbling

bling out from beneath the lifeless clod, or bursting forth from the chinks of a rock, and setting out on its journey with a stream so smooth and gentle as only to overcome the smallest resistance, and, in its progress, tendering its services on all sides, and at once becoming both the support and ornament of the country.

The noble river Tweed issues from a mountain in the county of Tweeddale in Scotland, at a place called Tweed's Cross, close by the side of the road leading to the town of Moffat.

"Both Annan and Clyde," says Penny-cuick in the History of Tweeddale, "have their first rise from the same height, about half a mile from one another, where Clyde runneth west, Annan to the south, and Tweed to the east."

This stream, at its origin, is sometimes so small in summer, that a tube of an inch diameter would be sufficient to convey all the water, and it runs for about a quarter of a mile before it begins to increase, when it is called Tweedshaws. Beyond this a rivulet joins

joins the Tweed ; it then changes its easterly course, and, running north by west, returns to its native hill as if it had lost its proper course. It here forms a semicircle with the hill, and on that account is called Tweed-hoop. It then crosses the Moffat road a second time at the inn called Tweed-hoop-foot. At this place it again changes its course, and, running south-east, is, about three miles from its source, joined by the water Core.

In the course of six or seven miles, 19 or 20 rivulets run into the Tweed. After Tweedale, it meanders through Selkirkshire, and the county of Roxburgh, receiving, in its progress, several small rivers, such as Ettrick, Leader, Tiviot, besides a great number of smaller streams. Soon after leaving Kelso, it falls into Berwickshire ; and, in its course through that county, the Eden and Till empty themselves into it.

This stream, which has now acquired great powers, enters the liberties of Berwick at Gainlaw, and, about a mile below, it is joined by the Whittadder.

This

# BERWICK, & Co.

415

	£.	s.	d.
A Bag Clover or Rye Grass	0	2	6
A small Bag Nuts	0	1	6
A Hoghead Earthen Ware	0	7	6
A Crate Earthen Ware	0	5	0
A Barrel Soap	0	2	6
A Chest Hard Soap	0	2	6
A Box Tea	0	0	3
A Candy Box	0	0	9
Cheese, Allum, and Iron per cwt.	0	0	9
Tanned Leather per ditto	0	0	9
Hemp and Flax per ton	1	0	0
Bark per ditto	0	15	0
A Barrel Bulk of Furniture or Wearing Apparel	0	2	6
A four wheeled Chaife	4	7	6
A Single Horse ditto	1	11	6
Carriage by Land	1	0	0
Goods from Newcastle per Stone	0	0	6
Ditto from Edinburgh	0	0	0

## Rates of Freights from Newcastle to Berwick, by Sloops Industry and Betfy.

	£.	s.	d.
A CRATE Earthenware, full Size	0	4	0
A ditto ditto a Size less	0	3	6
Loose Mugs, per dozen	0	1	6
Cheese, per ton	1	0	0
Soap, per ditto	0	15	0
Iron,			

			£.	s.	d.
Iron,	per ditto	-	0	10	0
Metal,	per ditto	-	0	13	0
Tanned Leather,	per ditto	-	1	0	0
Hemp and Flax,	per ditto	-	1	0	0
Whitening,	per ditto	-	0	18	0
New Rope,	per ditto	-	0	15	0
Old ditto,	per ditto	-	0	14	0
Old Rags,	per ditto	-	0	15	0
Oil Cake,	per ditto	-	0	15	0
Lead,	per ditto	-	0	9	0
Pipe Clay,	per ditto	-	0	10	0
Copperas,	per ditto	-	0	10	0
Alum,	per ditto	-	0	10	0
Salt,	per ditto	-	0	12	0
A Crate of Glafs, No. 18.		-	0	13	9
A ditto ditto, No. 15.		-	0	3	0
A ditto ditto, No. 0.		-	0	2	6
A Puncheon, or Pipe of Liquor		-	0	8	0
A Hogfhead of ditto		-	0	4	0
A Half Hogfhead ditto		-	0	2	0
Small casks, ditto, in proportion		-			
A Leaguer Oil		-	0	8	6
A Pipe or Puncheon ditto		-	0	7	6
A Hogfhead ditto		-	0	4	0
A Half Hogfhead ditto		-	0	2	0
A Hogfhead Glafs, full Size		-	0	7	6
A Tierce ditto		-	0	3	6
A Chest ditto		-	0	2	0

	£.	s.	d.
A Hogthead of Lintseed	0	4	0
A Bag of Clover, or Turnip Seed	0	2	6
Dye Stuff, <i>per</i> cwt.	0	1	0
A Hogthead Treacle	0	6	0
A Half Hogthead ditto	0	3	0
A Barrel Porter or Beer	0	2	0
A Bag of Hops	0	5	0
A Pocket ditto	0	2	6
A Chest Lemons, or Oranges	0	2	0
A Chest of Tea	0	1	3
A Barrel Pitch, Tar, or Rosin	0	1	6
A Bundle Paper, 1st Size, 3d. 2d do. 4d. 3d do. 6d.			
Wool Cards, <i>per</i> dozen	0	0	6
Bottles <i>per</i> gross	0	2	0
A large Millstone	0	18	0
A Five Foot Grindstone	0	1	9
and in proportion upwards			
Timber, <i>per</i> load	0	12	0
Plank, <i>per</i> ditto	0	14	0
Oakum, <i>per</i> cwt.	0	0	9
Chimney Tops, <i>per</i> dozen	0	8	0
Chaise Wheels, <i>per</i> set	0	5	0
Shot in Bags, <i>per</i> ton	0	10	0
Iron Shovels, <i>per</i> dozen	0	0	6
Spades, <i>per</i> ditto	0	1	0
Cinders, <i>per</i> chaldron	0	9	0
Ship Anchors, <i>per</i> cwt.	0	0	9
Mops and Brushes, <i>per</i> dozen	0	0	9

in this plan ; and the quantity of ice put into them yearly is astonishing. The two Companies laid in 7600 cart loads between them last winter ; expence about 450*l.* for ice. There are 32 falmon coopers in Berwick.

There are four different modes of catching falmon usually employed at present, viz. the sweep, the stell, the bobb, and the hanging nets.

The sale of falmon is entirely confined to the coopers ; none are brought to public market. The coopers, however, are always ready to oblige any person with a falmon at market price.

When the gilses become plenty, which generally happens about the latter end of July, the women call them through the streets.

Ever since the introduction of ice in preserving falmon, their price has greatly risen.

For several years past, falmon has sold from 3*s.* to 35*s.* per stone. They have been known

10

ter without any artificial drain ; next to that, loose stony earth, or gravelly soil. Its situation should be on the side of a hill, for the advantage of entering the cell upon a level.

to have been sold as low as 6d. and 7d. per stone.

---

### SECTION III.

#### *White Fishery.—Lobster Catching and Sale.*

**T**HESE kinds of fishing are carried on by three boats belonging to the fishermen of Greenes, Castlegate, and by five boats belonging to Spittal. Each boat pays a *modus* of a few shillings yearly in name of tythe.

When the herring fishing commences upon this coast, or up the Frith of Forth, all our white fishermen resort to it, and often with great advantage.

Five men are employed to each boat.

Lobsters are in general to be found on this coast in great plenty. The Old Shipping Company here have had them taken by contract for seven years.



They pay seven shillings a score for all lobsters, which are  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in the barrel, but only 3s. 6d. per score for all under that dimension. They are caught in what are called cruives, 3 feet in length and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  foot in height. There is a hole in each end of the cruive into which the lobsters enter to take the bait within it. The bait is a piece of had-dock, cod, &c.

They are sometimes sold in the market place, and frequently carried from house to house. Some years ago, a good lobster might have been purchased for 3d. now 6d. and 8d. are given for them.

The circumstance of lobsters throwing off their shells once a year (about the month of June) and reproducing them, as well as the reproduction of a claw when lost by accident, constitutes two phenomena in nature truly wonderful, and not unworthy of the contemplation of the philosophic mind.

CHAP.

## C H A P. XIII.

## Police.

## SECTION I.

*Fairs and Market Days.*

**T**HE Corporation, as will appear by their charter, have a right to hold two markets weekly, viz. on the Wednesdays and on the Saturdays. They have also a power to hold one fair in the year, to continue from the Feast of the invention of the Holy Cross until the Feast of St John Baptist.

There is no weekly market held but on the Saturdays, and the fair only lasts one day.

Several years ago the corporation established three markets, called High Markets, to be held

held yearly for the hiring of servants and the selling of horses and cattle.

The 1<sup>st</sup> is held on the second Wednesday of May.—2<sup>d</sup>, On the Wednesday preceding the 26th August.—3<sup>d</sup>, On the first Wednesday of November.

These markets are the same as fairs.

## SECTION II.

### *Markets.—Butcher Market.*

**T**HIS market place, which forms an irregular square, is situated near the foot of Church Street.

In justice to the corporation, we must state that, within these few years, they have made a great improvement in this market, by paving it neatly. It is supplied with two gates, which, when shut, prevent attempts to it. When they are open, it is a great thoroughfare betwixt the High Street and Church Street.

There

There are shambles situated on the outside of the market place facing Church Street.

The prices of all kinds of butcher meats here have been gradually rising for some years past. The current prices two years were,

Beef from  $4\frac{1}{2}$ d. to 6d.

Mutton from 5d. to 6d.

Lamb 6d.

----- Veal from 5d. to 8d.

Pork from  $4\frac{1}{2}$ d. to 6d.

The present prices are,

Beef from 4d. to 6d.

Mutton from 5d. to 6d.

Veal from 5d. to 7d.

Lamb from 3s. 6d. to 4s. 6d. per q<sup>r</sup>

Pork from 3d. to 4d.

Twelve years ago the prices were,

Beef from  $4\frac{1}{2}$ d. to 4d.

Mutton from 3d. to 4d.

Lamb from  $2\frac{1}{2}$ d. to 3d.

Veal from  $2\frac{1}{2}$ d. to  $3\frac{1}{2}$ d.

Pork in proportion.

Berwick being situated in the immediate neighbourhood of two rich and populous counties,

counties, (Northumberland and Berwickshire), the butcher market is constantly supplied with every kind of meat of the best quality.

Most of the black cattle killed here are oxen, weighing from 60 to 120 stones.

The market is occasionally accommodated with fine kyloes. There is no market in the kingdom, better supplied with mutton than this.

Berwick has been long famous for good veal. The best fed calves come at present from Haggerston, in Northumberland, and Chirnside, in the county of Berwick. Veal was formerly often sent from this to Edinburgh, and sometimes to Newcastle.

Within these few years several remarkable large fat oxen and cows have been killed in Berwick market.

As a matter of curiosity, and even importance, we do not consider it improper to state the following instances.

1. An ox, five years old, belonging to James Wilkie, Esq; of Fowlden, in the coun-

ty of Berwick, was killed in the year 1793, and weighed as follows:

	stones.	lb.
Four quarters	120	0
Tallow	29	7
Hide	10	0
	<hr/>	
	159	7

2. A cow, the property of Mr Wilkie of Broomhouse, was killed in 1796, and its four quarters weighed 102 stones.

3. Weight and dimension of an ox bred at Ladykirk, county of Berwick, by William Robertson, Esq; and which was killed at Berwick in March 1797.

He was a most beautiful well proportioned animal, and weighed, with rough fat left in him, one hundred and fifty stone twelve pounds, fourteen pounds to the stone; and his tallow weighed sixteen stone.—The above was the weight of his four quarters as sold by the butcher.

His

His age was four years eleven months  
his dimensions as follow:

	Ft.
Length from head to rump	8
Length of neck	2
Girt before the shoulder	9 4
Girt behind the shoulder	9 3
Girt at middle	10 10
Girt before the flank	10 3
Girt behind the flank and over the hips	9 9
Girt of bone below the knee	6 9
Girt of bone below the neck	6 11
Breadth at hips	3 0
Breadth at shoulders	3 0
Breadth from hind rib to hind rib over the chine	3 11
Breadth over the loins to the outside of the false ribs of fat	2 8
Breadth from ground	1 9
Height at crop	5 8
Height at shoulders	5 7 1/2

It may be observed that this ox was a year  
younger than the Blackwell ox bred by Mr  
Hill,

11, and two years younger than the Howick  
 en bred by Sir Henry Grey, and nearly  
 out the same weight; and was allowed, by  
 every person who saw him, to be the fattest  
 animal of his kind which was ever slaughtered  
 in the north of England, if not in the  
 whole kingdom. And, what is wonderful,  
 we had nothing better than the common fare  
 of young stock on the farm where he was  
 bred (viz. Upsettlington, Berwickshire) until  
 he was three years old.

The gentleman that bred this ox has had a  
 great many oxen, from three to five years old,  
 exceedingly fat, and weighing from 95 to  
 120 stone the four quarters.—His cows ge-  
 nerally weigh from 70 to 90 stone.

Impartiality, and that praise which is due  
 to every one who forwards the improve-  
 ment of his country, oblige us here to say,  
 that few characters in this kingdom, of inde-  
 pendent fortune, such as Mr Robertson is,  
 are so well entitled to the thanks of his coun-  
 try in that respect, than this gentleman. It  
 should be added, that Mr Robertson has paid



equal attention to the improving the breed of sheep, by means of procuring rams from Mr Stones of Leicestershire.

Some years ago, Lieutenant Colonel Ren-ton of Lamberton had also a beautiful fat ox killed in Berwick market which was of an extraordinary weight.

### *Fish Market.*

This market is held in the high-street. White fish are commonly to be had here in great abundance. They were formerly sold very cheap ; but, since the butcher market has got so high, the prices of fish have also risen in proportion. The variety consist of cod, codlings, ling, haddocks, turbot, soles, whittings, skate, flounders, lobsters, crabs, &c. The quantity taken here is seldom sufficient for the demand of the market, but the deficiency is made up from the fisheries of Eyemouth, Northfield, and Burnmouth in Scotland, and from Holy Island.

Mussels and cockles are brought from Budle in Northumberland, and Holy Island. They  
are

are not sold in the market, but are mostly carried about the town in creels. Oysters are sold in different houses in the town from 1s. 6d. to 2s. 6d. the hundred. They are brought from Newhaven and Preston-pans, in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh.

Haddocks might have been got some years ago for 6d. a score; now they would cost from 1s. 6d. to 2s. 6d. unless the market were overstocked. Cod, turbot, and ling rate in the same proportion.

This day, May 20. 1799, the Author bought a cod, newly haled from the sea, for 10d. which weighed 20lb. He also purchased an excellent skate for twopence. The quantity of fish in the market is this day prodigious. Our white fish here is perhaps not excelled in any part of the island, and is a great blessing to the poor of this town and neighbourhood. About two years ago, a haddock, measuring 32 inches in length, and weighing  $11\frac{1}{4}$ lb. was bought in this market for one shilling and sixpence.

*Poultry*

*Poultry Market.*

This market is held in the Exchange every Saturday. The price of fowls, geese, ducks, turkies, pigeons, &c. have risen in proportion to other articles of food.

Fifteen years ago the average prices were

A goose from 1s. to 1s. 6d.

A turkey from 1s. 8d. to 2s.

A pair of fowls from 1s. to 1s. 3d.

A pair of ducks from 1s. 2d. to 1s. 3d.

A pair of chickens from 5d. to 6d.

A pair of pigeons from 4d. to 5d.

At present,

A goose from 2s. 6d. to 3s.

A turkey from 3s. 6d. to 4s.

A pair of fowls from 2s. 6d. to 3s.

A pair of ducks from 2s. to 2s. 2d.

A pair of chickens from 1s. 4d. to 1s. 6d.

A pair of pigeons 6d.

*Green Market.*

The green market is held in the middle of the high-street, at the west end of the town-hall. It joins with the fish market. On the  
Satur-

Saturdays, all the south front of the town-hall is occupied with gardeners stalls. The culinary articles sold, are cabbages, greens, potatoes, onions, leeks, pease, beans, carrots, turnips, radishes, artichokes, cellery, lettuces, &c. and a few cucumbers.

Fruits are sold in the same street, and in various parts of the town. Few strawberries are cultivated in Berwick or its vicinity. These garden stuffs, above enumerated, are all good of their kind and cheap.

There are about 20 acres of ground occupied in gardens in Berwick and Tweedmouth.

#### *Corn Market.*

This market has been held at the head of Hidehill, and foot of the High-street, from time immemorial. Corn is sold here by sample; and such is the probity of both seller and buyer, that few or no disputes ever arise between them. The punctuality, as to payment, observed by the corn merchants, has long and justly entitled them to the highest confidence.

*Eggs*

*Eggs and Butter Markets.*

Eggs and butter are sold on the Saturdays in the Exchange.

The prices of eggs vary from 5d. to 1s. a dozen ; and butter from 8d. to 1s. 1d. *per* pound.

*Market for Woolen Cloth.*

The great demand there is in Berwick for coarse woolen cloths and flannels have, for several years, induced many of the weavers and some of the shop-keepers, both in Berwick and Tweedmouth, to purchase those articles from Morpeth, Jedburgh, Galashiels, Dalkeith, &c. which they again sell in the high street upon the market day.

Besides these markets, there is one held in the high street on the Saturday, for the sale of Wooden utensils, and one for new made cloths, &c. Hardware and old books are also exposed to sale on the High Street.

Wool used to be regularly sold in the wool market at the proper season of the year, but it is now mostly given up.

## SECTION III.

*Average number of Cattle, &c. killed annually.*

THE average calculation of the number of the different kinds of animals killed yearly in Berwick, is as follows :

Black cattle	830
Sheep	8320
Calves	500
Lambs	3200
Hogs	50

Swine sent by the coopers from the port of Berwick to London, amount to about 4000 yearly.

CHAP.

## C H A P. XIV.

## Manners, &amp;c.

## SECTION I.

*Manners and Customs.*

**I**N genuine politeness and easy manners, Berwick is not inferior to any borough in the *Island* of the same size and extent. The more fashionable part of the inhabitants are hospitable, without profusion, and charitable, without ostentation. This also applies in general to the other classes.

It may be observed that the young ladies of Berwick are entitled to the character of being graceful and affable in their manners, as also of being remarkable for humane and generous dispositions.—Communicated by the Reverend Mr Rumney.

“ Besides

“ Besides, I must do justice to the inhabi-  
“ tants. The lowest and poorest of the people  
“ are kindly treated by their superiors. The  
“ inhabitants of Berwick are not unfeeling  
“ churls, but may justly lay claim to the vir-  
“ tues of humanity as theirs. Fairly represent  
“ to them any case of distress, and convince  
“ them of the reality of it, I will undertake  
“ for them they will open their hearts and  
“ purses liberally to relieve it. I am fully  
“ authorised to assert this from my own ex-  
“ perience, in the numerous collections and  
“ subscriptions I have been concerned in for  
“ several years past, in times of dearth and  
“ scarcity, and occasions of sickness and dis-  
“ tress. Nay, our ladies too on many occa-  
“ sions dance to relieve the distressed ; and tax  
“ their own pleasures to supply the poor with  
“ necessaries ; many reduced families having  
“ been timely relieved by charity.”

At balls and assemblies the ladies dress elegantly and in the fashion.

The burghesses were accused of having been

3 K

formerly



formerly shy to strangers, but that is now no longer the case.

Candour requires we should here state, that the inhabitants of Berwick have generally obtained the character of being honourable in their transactions.

Both the church and meeting houses are in general well attended; and few people are to be seen in the streets during divine service. Some of the unprincipled and dissipated, however, frequent the ale houses even on the Sundays.

Tradesmen and artificers here are generally as sober and industrious as in most other places. At the same time it must be confessed, that some of the operative burghesses, trusting in a great measure for the subsistence of their families to the gains arising from their meadows, flints, &c. but too often neglect their occupations by going from one ale house to another, without reflecting that they are taking the most effectual means to entail distress and misery on themselves and families; and this at no less an expence (independent  
of

of pecuniary matters) than the violation of the sacred duties of, perhaps, a husband, a parent, and a member of society.

The labouring poor are, upon the whole, very economic and frugal, and in general neatly dressed on Sunday.

In this, as well as in other boroughs, contests will arise, which, it were to be wished, could be avoided, as it would tend to promote and insure the pleasures of an harmonious and enlivening society. Such jarring interests, independent of their tendency to render the mind callous to the finer feelings, have been found in other places an unsurmountable obstacle to improvement. Happy is it for a people where no grounds for such discord exist. Thus unbiassed by opposite or political views, they would more naturally unite in opinion, and direct their combined efforts to such objects of improvement as their local advantages would admit.

There is no class of people in domestic society so essentially useful as servant-women; and when they discharge their duty faithfully,

fully, they are highly deserving of encouragement. That there are many such in Berwick we entertain no doubt; but, on the contrary, where servant girls, though conscious of those duties which they owe to their masters and mistresses, prove unjust or idle away their time, there is no character more contemptible. These observations equally apply to men servants. Man or woman, who ape their superiors in dress or expensive living, never fail to excite the indignation and contempt not only of those they imitate, but also of those in situations below them.

Every man who is endowed with virtuous principles, and possessed of amiable dispositions, will be solicitous to obtain and preserve that character by which he may secure to himself the approbation of all good men. A man of this description will be scrupulously anxious to observe, in his manner of living, such a line of conduct as to entitle it to be viewed by mankind in the light of a meritorious mediocrity.

Were

Were men so prudent as rigidly to adopt this maxim, that train of innumerable evils which attends an opposite course of conduct might be prevented ; and instead of such persons subjecting themselves to the censure of the world, they would infallibly command the esteem of all men of real worth.

*Customs.*

The ancient customs of *Easter* are still observed here. They consist of three successive days of public diversion and amusement on the ramparts, and afford much entertainment to the children, servant girls, and young lads. They are also a source of amusement to the parents and inhabitants at large, as well as to the people in the neighbourhood.

The first day (Easter Monday) is called the Children's Day. It is pleasurable to see what a great number of lovely and finely dressed children make their appearance on this day. Being attended by a multitude of servants, they parade and run about for many hours,

hours, amusing themselves in a variety of ways.

This charming groupe is joined more or less by the parents of the children, who, together with such as are attracted by curiosity, form, on some occasions, a company of a great many hundreds. They assemble in greatest numbers behind the barracks, where the rampart is broadest. The fruiterers attend in full display, as well as many itinerants in various pursuits. The whole together may be called a *sportive fair*.

A bell rings every morning at 5 o'clock (Sundays excepted) to warn tradesmen and labourers to prepare for work. One rings at nine in the morning and eight at night.

There is a common cryer who goes through the streets; his ordinary fee is 6d. for each cry.

There are four men, called *town waits*, who belong to the Borough. Their business is to walk before the Mayor, Recorder, and Justices, playing on violins, all the way to and from the church on Christmas day, the day of the election

election of a Mayor, and on the 5th of November. They are also obliged to attend these gentlemen at their four public dinners. They have a very large blue cloak, faced with *gold lace*, and a big cocked hat, also laced with gold, which they wear on these occasions. These waits have a custom of serenading the town. This nocturnal excursion commences in November, and is continued till Candlemas. These men are allowed to follow other occupations. Their fixed salary is 6l. among them yearly. There are two beadles belonging to the corporation, whose business is to attend the town-hall at the assizes, and to walk before the Mayor and Justices when the fair is proclaimed.

It is still customary for the Corporation to ride the liberties of the borough.

The association of gardeners, which took place in 1796, have a procession through the streets yearly. It is accompanied with music; and, in the middle of the procession, a number of men carry a large wreath of flowers. The different officers belonging to this institution

tution wear their respective insignia ; and the whole society dine together.

There are, in Tweedmouth and Spittal annual feasts celebrated among the inhabitants. These feasts consist in each family entertaining their friends who assemble from all quarters.

---

## SECTION II.

### *Public Amusements.*

THE public amusements of this place are chiefly the assemblies and theatre.

The assemblies in honour of the King and Queen's birth days, and those during Lamberton race week, are generally well attended by the more fashionable part of our inhabitants, and are often crowded by ladies and gentlemen from the country.

The rest of our assemblies are, upon the whole, but thinly attended, which, we presume, may be chiefly ascribed to that bane of concord, *political contention*.

‘ *Music*

*Music has charms to soothe the savage breast,  
to soften rocks and bend the knotted oak.* But  
alas ! how unavailing would even the master-  
ly strokes of a Handel, nay, even the inimi-  
table melody of the nightingale, be in cheer-  
ing up the countenances of rival politicians,  
whether they meet in the convivial circle, or  
in the enlivening dance ; and, though in the  
midst of female beauty and elegance, the zest  
of such enjoyments : The uninterrupted of  
whose happiness has ever been held sacred  
by all men who have justly laid claim to the  
envied accomplishments of genuine politeness.

That dæmon of discord, *political conten-  
tion*, but too often extends to kingdoms and  
to empires, and, in its destructive conse-  
quences, kindles the flames of war, nation  
against nation ; and, when occurring in a  
single state, excites intestine commotions,  
which, if not wisely and timely suppressed,  
plunges its heedless inhabitants into all the  
horrors of civil war ; sweeping before it,  
with irresistible fury, every trace of virtue.



and humanity, and threatening the extirpation of the human race.

Theatrical performances have occasionally been exhibited in Berwick for a great number of years past, sometimes in the Town Hall, and sometimes in a house in Golden Square. To remedy this inconvenience, however, about five years ago an elegant Theatre was erected in Hidehill, by Mr Kemble, manager of the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh,

SEC-

## SECTION III.

*Societies and Clubs.*

**T**HERE are nine or ten associations in Berwick, called *Benefit Societies*. As the nature of these institutions is generally known, it is unnecessary to give a minute description of them here. It is worthy of remark, however, that in some of these societies, no conversation or dispute, regarding the constitution of Great Britain, is allowed; and that whoever speaks disrespectfully of his country is liable to a fine.

They have also several clauses enjoining, under certain pecuniary fines, a regular attendance on public worship.

There are two mason lodges in Berwick, and one in Tweedmouth.

## SECTION IV.

*Inns.*

**T**HERE are 59 public houses in Berwick. The number of principal inns is three, viz. the *Red Lion*, the *King's Arms*, and the *Hen and Chickens*.

The *Red Lion* is situated near the Main Guard, in the north side of the High Street. It is a very large and commodious inn, and at present is occupied by Mr William Denovan. It had several great additions made to it some years ago by the proprietor, the late Mr George Hall. The principal of which are, 13 bed-rooms, a coffee and assembly room. These bed-rooms are well aired and lighted.

The coffee room is 49 feet in length, 16 in breadth, and 11 feet in height.

The assembly room is very elegant. It measures 55 feet in length, 25 in breadth, and 20 feet in height. It is furnished with three large crystal chandeliers and six smaller ones.

Two daily London papers, an Edinburgh paper three times a week, and the Newcastle Weekly Hue and Cry, are taken in at the coffee room, the expence of which is defrayed by an yearly subscription.

There are stabling at this inn for 66 horses, and most of the stables are supplied with water pipes.

A daily coach runs from this inn in its turn, called the High Flyer.—Has four horses, and goes between London and Edinburgh. It started in March 1798.

Post chaises are kept at this inn.

The King's Arms inn is situated about the middle of Hidehill. The buildings are of hewn stone, and very strong. The inn is commodious; and, from its being built on the top of a bank, enjoys a free circulation of air. The mail coach has always stopped here; and it is one of the stages where a spare coach is kept in readiness. This house is also connected with the *High Flyer*. The present landlord

lord of the King's Arms is Mr George Dixon. Chaises are kept at this inn.

The Hen and Chickens is at the foot of Sandgate, near the Shore Gate. It is a very substantial stone building, consisting of three stories in height, and has many commodious apartments. It has a coffee room upon a similar plan with that of the Red Lion.

The present landlord is Mr Robert Johnson.

A coach called the Telegraph ran from this house from March 1798 to March 1799. The proprietors of this coach, however, and those of the High Flyer joined together in carrying on the latter, but dropped the former.

C H A P.

## C H A P. XV.

## Country part of the District.

## SECTION I.

*Present Agricultural State of the Country  
District.*

**I**N Chapter I. Section V. it was stated, that several small estates lie within the liberties of the Borough. The lands belonging to the corporation, however, are of great extent, as noticed in Chap. IV. Sect. I. It was also there stated, that the greater part of them were let upon leases, and part of the grounds were parcelled out into separate allotments possessed by the freemen,

Little

Little attention was bestowed upon the landed property of the Borough till about 30 years ago, when most of the grounds were inclosed and subdivided. Before that period, the number of meadows and flints were so great, and the culture of the soil so much neglected, that their value was very inconsiderable, and, on some occasions, might have been purchased for a mere trifle. The modes of management, which of late years have been followed by those who have the farms in lease, deserve attention.

The following courses constitute the general system of husbandry practised in the parish:

- |                       |                         |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Grass land or Lee. | 4. Wheat.               |
| 2. Oats.              | 5. Turnip.              |
| 3. Potatoes.          | 6. Barley & grass seed. |

OR

- |                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| 1. Lee.                           | 5. Clover, once, sometimes twice, cut. |
| 2. Oats.                          |  |
| 3. Turnip or potatoes.            | 6. Wheat.                              |
| 4. Wheat or barley & grass seeds. | 7. Beans,                              |
|                                   | 8. Barley & grass seeds.               |

OR

OR

- |                        |                       |
|------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Lee.                | 4. Wheat.             |
| 2. Oats.               | 5. Beans or pease, or |
| 3. Potatoes or turnip. | barley with grass     |
|                        | feeds.                |

The subjoined course is proposed to be made trial of by one farmer in the Borough.

- |                      |                          |
|----------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. Fallow,           | 5. Wheat.                |
| 2. Wheat, with grass | 6. Turnip or potatoes,   |
| feeds,               | 7. Barley & grass feeds, |
| 3. Clover,           | or Wheat and grass       |
| 4. Drilled Beans.    | feeds.                   |

We only know of one farmer who takes two white crops after grass. This person keeps one third of his farm in grass and two thirds in tillage.

3 M

S E C-



## SECTION II.

*Nature of the Soil.*

**E**XCEPTING a few small farms of muiry ground, which, notwithstanding, are very improveable, all the lands are fertile. Some of them are of a very strong rich deep loam. Upon the whole, the greater part of the lands of the parish are of a fine light loam, well adapted to the cultivation of grain, grass, and turnip.

---

## SECTION III.

*Manures.*

**T**HE manures generally employed here, are stable, cow, and street dung, together with lime. Soot is also used, and is very effective.

SEC-

## SECTION IV.

*Produce.*

**T**HE produce of the lands within this parish is wheat, barley, oats, beans, and pease, together with potatoes, hay, and clover.

There are great quantities of potatoes raised here. In the year 1796 about 780 acres were planted. A person, who has paid great attention to this branch of husbandry, calculated, that each acre, on an average, would produce about 120 heaped Winchester bushels, or five tons, of 20 cwt. each ton: So that the whole would amount to about 93,600 bushels, or 3900 tons. The quantity sent from this port annually to London and Yorkshire, for feed, is very great. Eleven vessels, loaded with potatoes, have been known to have sailed in one tide.

Seven or eight different kinds of this invaluable root are reared in this district.—

From

From 22 to 25 bolls per acre is the average produce; but there have been instances of 40 and 50 having been produced per acre.

---

## SECTION V.

### *Rent.*

THE grounds vary in rent from 20s. to 4l. 10s. per acre.

An inclosure, called the Cow Close, consisting of an 103 acres, was lately let out into four parcels. The rent of the whole amounts to 442l. yearly. Adjoining to this field, there is a small inclosure of about five acres let at 42l. yearly.

## SECTION VI.

*Mills.*

**T**HERE are seven flour mills, four gray stone mills, and four mills for making barley in the parish.

---

## SECTION VII.

*Township of Tweedmouth, including Spittal,  
south of Tweed.*

**T**HE lands of the Township of Tweedmouth, which includes Spittal, are divided into in-field and out-field. The in-field amounts to 450, and the out-field, or common, nearly to 800, acres.

The

The in-field lands are at present occupied by eight tenants and four other persons who have from two to four acres each.

The mode of agriculture adopted here by the farmers is as follows:

They generally keep one-third of their farms in fallow, or rather in turnips or potatoes. After potatoes they sow wheat in autumn, and after turnips wheat in spring. After wheat, if the ground is in good condition, they plant beans in drills without manure. After beans they manure and sow wheat again, after which, without manure, barley is sown along with grass seeds.

Tweedmouth, situated at the south end of Berwick Bridge, is a large irregular built village. It is famous for the assembly of Barons held in it in the fourth year of the reign of King Edward I. Hutchinson says, an ancient hospital, dedicated to St Bartholomew, stood here. It has a neat church, pleasantly situated on the side of the Tweed.

It has also a meeting house on the same footing as the High and Low Meeting Houses of Berwick.

**Berwick.** The present incumbent is the Reverend William Hall.

A Sunday's school was established here some years ago, to which great attention has been given. Tweedmouth does not appear to be so healthy as Berwick. This may be ascribed to its great exposure to the northerly and north-east winds, together with the want of a strict police, by which the streets, lanes, and front of the houses, are not kept dry and clean. Were proper attention bestowed upon such an important matter as this, Tweedmouth would be a very pleasant and a much more healthy place to live in than it is at present.

Several houses have, of late years, been built, which gives the village a greater degree of neatness than it had before, and shows its improving state. There are several springs in the lands of this township, some of which are capable of driving machinery; one of these is St Cuthbert's well, situated a little beyond the east end of the village.

Spittal is situated about a mile east from Tweedmouth, close by the sea and the mouth  
of

of the river. It has a very wide street and a very narrow one. Excepting some houses which have been built of late years, the buildings of this populous village are intolerably bad, which frequently must become a source of many diseases to its inhabitants; and which is but ill suited to the great number of people who resort to it in summer for the mineral water \* as well as for sea bathing.

Spittal has one meeting house on the same footing as the meeting house of Tweedmouth.

The present incumbent is the Reverend Henry Cant.

S E C-

\* The properties of this mineral water will be described below.

## SECTION VIII

*Soil, Manures, Produce, Rent.*

**T**HE soil of the in-field land of the township is a deep rich loam.

Barley lands get three ploughings, and, if very foul, four, but this is seldom requisite.

The manures mostly employed are horse and cow dung.

The lands produce very weighty crops, especially the fields which lie along the side of the river, and the grain is of an exceedingly good quality.

Potatoes are raised here in great quantities. The cottagers pay from 5*l.* 10*s.* to 6*l.* 10*s.* per acre besides tythe.

The rent of the lands is about two guineas an acre besides tythe.

The Common being now divided, that perplexing, unnatural, and oppressive privilege of inter-common is annihilated; and every per-



son who is interested in the institution of equitable laws and the cause of virtue—in personal safety and security of property, must rejoice, that, by the division of this Common, a lurking place is cut off from the profligate and abandoned.

CHAP.

## C H A P. XVI.

## Miscellaneous Observations.

---

1. *Antiquities.*

**T**HE remains of the Old Castle constitute a very striking piece of antiquity. They are situated about 400 yards north by west from the Scotch Gate, on the north banks of the Tweed.

We can find no account in history of this ancient fortress which points out the time of its building. As it would appear to have been almost inaccessible, it must have been nearly impregnable. Its surrounding scenery has already been described: Few of its buildings remain. The scattered fragments of them,  
and

and confused heaps of stones which are every where to be seen, evince the high antiquity of this once important fortrefs, which, for upwards of a century, has been mouldering under the wrath of time.

The Bell Tower, which stands about 400 yards north by east from the Castle, is another monument of antiquity, and may be considered as having been coeval with the Castle, as the use of the Tower was for discovering an enemy either at sea or land. The ringing of the bell was the signal given at the Tower on the approach of an enemy. What remains of this ruin is four stories in height. The ground where it is situated is a great deal higher than the town; and it is built on the old wall, commanding a most extensive prospect of the German Ocean and adjacent country.

Its figure is a pentagon. According to tradition, there was a covered way between the Tower and the Castle.

There are the remains of a square fort or out-work in the Magdalane Fields, upon the top of the sea banks, which communicated

with

with the north east gate of the town by a covered way. The excavation is still to be seen.

There are distinct traces of camps on the top of Hallydown Hill.

Queen Elizabeth's Pier, which is described above, constitutes an antiquity of great importance, and which will be noticed again in a subsequent part of this work.

Some years ago, in digging for a foundation for a reservoir of water, lately built between Scotch Gate and the foot of Castle Gate, a number of human skeletons were found; accordingly it is supposed to have been the burying ground belonging to the church which Queen Mary ordered to be taken down for the repairing of the walls.

About 32 years ago, in digging at the foot of the Western Lane, some remains of Gothic windows and arches were found.

## *2. Antiques found.*

IN digging into the banks at Western Lane, about 32 years ago, a gold coin, of one of the  
Edwards

Edwards (supposed to be Edward the third) was found there ; it was about the breadth of half-a-crown, but thin, the gold soft and pliant.

A gentleman in this town has in his possession two balls, about the size of a five or six pounder. The one was dug out of the bank of the Castle Hill, about half-a-mile above the Old Castle, and has probably been shot from it ; the other was dug out of the north bank of the Tweed, opposite to Norham Castle. They are both of stone, cased with lead, the lead worn off on one part. This gentleman has also a coin of Henry the VIII. found in the Old Castle, about the size of a shilling.

There is in the possession of Mr Brown, coach-maker here, three pieces of timber work, which, when joined together, represent a *hero* holding a scepter in his right hand, with his left arm hanging over the neck of the figure of a horse, whose head projects from below that arm. They were found among  
some

some lumber in the Old Town-House, about the time it was taken down; and are supposed to have been affixed to the stern of one of the vessels composing the Spanish Armada, and which had been driven ashore at that ever memorable epoch.

### 3. *Natural Curiosities.*

THE natural curiosities of Berwick are but few; one of them however is of importance, and it is, that quicksilver, in a pure state, has been found at two different periods in digging for a cellar and the foundation of a house in Hide Hill. It will be more particularly described under the article *mines*.

About two miles to the north of Berwick, under a very steep and tremendous rocky shore, there is a large cave, opening to the sea, accessible at low water or half ebb, called the Pigeons Cave. It has been excavated by the waves of the sea, and appears capable of holding 1000 men.

There

There are other two caves nearer the town; one of them is called the *Burgess Cove*; and the other the *Singing Cove*.

#### 4. *Quarries.*

THERE are seven free stone quarries at Newmills, within the liberties, belonging to the Corporation, five of which are at present let for 6l. 16s. 6d. And six at Tweedmouth, let for 60l. 10s.

Rough stones sell at these quarries for 8d. the double cart load.

#### 5. *Mines and Minerals.*

THOUGH there are no working mines, yet there is one metal and three minerals within the liberties of Berwick.

1. Pure quicksilver has been repeatedly found in considerable quantities in Hidehill.

We subjoin the following communication from The Reverend Mr Rumney on that subject.

“ About

“About 30 years ago, in digging for a foundation and a cellar within a few yards of the Cat Well in Hidehill, great quantities of quicksilver were found mixed with the stiff earth or clay which was dug out. Several cart loads of this clay were carried to the shore before it was known to be so mixed with the quicksilver; and this stratum of clay and quicksilver extended for some yards, as far as the proprietor had occasion to dig. And four or five years ago, the proprietor of the house adjoining up the hill found the same stratum, I am credibly informed. I myself took up a piece of the clay, about the size of an egg, and, upon breaking it in two, the quicksilver sparkled and rolled out in little globules; and that small piece of clay produced as much pure quicksilver, to the best of my recollection, as would have filled a tea spoon. The query is, How came it there? I cannot conceive that any person could have had such a quantity in his possession, and that it had been spilled; nor, if it had been spilled, that it could have insinuated itself so equally



in such small globules throughout an extent, and to such depth, of a stiff earth or clay; but am inclined to believe, as many others do, that there is some sort of mine of that metal in that neighbourhood,"

Several persons who gathered some of the quicksilver have informed us that the metal was very uniformly mixed with the clay, and in great abundance.

Iron stone has been found in different parts of the coast, within the liberties of Berwick, and some of it is to be seen in the vicinity of the Old Castle. This ore, however, is not in such abundance here as to render it an object of attention.

A mineral has been lately discovered in the banks situated near the Old Castle, the property of Mrs Askew of Goswick.

Professor Hope, of the University of Edinburgh, has had the goodness to analyze this mineral; the result of which was, that it contained  $\frac{45}{100}$  of the oxyde of iron, and  $\frac{55}{100}$  of quartz particle. The latter, being of a silicious nature, might be useful in the making of glass,

glass, but unless the mineral could be easily procured, in great quantities, it would not be valuable. The stratum is about nine inches thick.

Very lately a mineral was discovered upon the sea shore, at the Magdalen Fields, the property of Lord Lisburn. Upon analyzing this, the above mentioned Professor Hope found that it contained nothing but iron and sulphur.

It is supposed that copper may be found in the Bank Alley. Three years ago, in the making of an excavation in this bank for the building an ice house, a stratum of earth was found which appeared to contain a great deal of copper. A large lump of the earthy clay was shown to a person who had seen copper ore; and, upon examining it, he was of opinion that it contained a considerable quantity of that metal. What corroborates this is, that there is a spring in the neighbourhood of the Bank Alley known by the name of the Cat Well, and which, as will be seen in the subsequent article, is strongly impregnated with copper.

6. *Mineral Springs.*

THERE is one mineral spring in Berwick and another at Spittal.

The former is situated near to the middle of Hildshill. It is called the *Cat Well*.

We lately analyzed this water, and found it contained fixed air, calcareous earth, sulphuric acid combined with lime, and, lastly, a considerable proportion of copper. It is much resorted to by people with tender eyes; and, as we are informed, it has been found useful in scorbutic and stomach complaints.

Spittal mineral well, about half a mile from the village of that name, is a very strong spring, issuing from the face of a rising piece of moorish ground.

Upon analysing this water, it contained fixed air, iron, and a small proportion of sulphuric acid. It has been found particularly beneficial in all those complaints where chalybeates and other tonics are proper to be taken. It has for many years been greatly resorted to by persons of various descriptions from all parts of the country, particularly

larly from the neighbourhood of Hawick. The opportunity of sea bathing at Spittal is another great inducement to persons to resort to the well.

No doubt can be entertained of the medicinal virtues of this mineral water. There are a great many well attested cases where it has effected a complete recovery. In such request, indeed, is this water held, that, in the summer season, many who have come to drink it have been obliged to go home again for want of lodgings.

#### *7. Water.*

BERWICK is very amply supplied with water of an excellent quality.

It has two sources. The one in the New Close, near Letham-shank; the other in New-farm Moor, west by north. After being joined by smaller springs, they meet at the south end of the Cow Close, and run in a stone conduit for about a quarter of a mile, when they enter wooden pipes, and discharge themselves in-

to

to the reservoir at the foot of Castlegate. The length of the wooden pipes is about half a mile.

### 8. *Fuel.*

FEW towns are so well supplied with this most useful article as Berwick.

There is one coal-hill which belongs to the Corporation, situated on Sunnyside Hill, only about a mile south from Tweedmouth.

There are three pits at Coldside, about two miles south from Tweedmouth; three pits at Morton, three miles distant from Berwick; and one at a place called the Corner, about half a mile farther from the town than Morton colliery is. Some people, however, occasionally purchase coals from *Lucker*, eight miles from Berwick. These are fine splint ones and burn with a vivid light.

It is curious, that while the prices of coals have been rising for some years past here, their measure has in proportion decreased, that is, the measure is not heaped as formerly. The present prices are, great coal 4d. per boll,  
great

great and small mixed 3d. per boll. The splint coal, at Morton, 4½d. per boll, small 2d. per boll, and great and small mixed 3d. per boll.

A boll of these coals, upon an average, is supposed to weigh 10 stones; five bolls then, which is the usual quantity of a one horse cart load, will weigh about six cwt. The prices now paid for such a load is 2s. 9d. and 3s. formerly 2s. and 2s. 6d. were the prices.

Except the splint coal at Morton and Lucker, all the other seams of coal are of that kind called *culm*.

It would be fortunate for the town were the farmers in the neighbourhood of these coal-hills, like the farmers in the vicinity of Edinburgh, to drive coals to Berwick. The farmers would derive a double advantage by it, as their carts might return loaded with dung, which is the practice in the place above alluded to; and the inhabitants of the borough, who keep no carts, would not be so liable to speculation in this costly article as they are

are at present. The observation would not have been made, were we not assured, from undoubted authority, that this practice is but too generally followed.

9. *Price of Labour.*

ABOUT twelve years ago labouring men were paid one shilling per day.

At present one shilling and sixpence is paid both in summer and winter.

Ditches five feet wide and three feet deep 10d. per rood.

Dyke and batter 2s. per rood.

Drains three feet wide and two and a half deep 8d. per rood.

Women reapers in 1797 2s. *per diem*.

Men ditto in ditto 2s. 8d. some 3s.

Potatoe hoers 1s. per day.

Mowing hay 2s. 6d. per day, or 3s. and 3s. 6d. per acre.

A single horse cart, leading stones, 3s. per day. Double ditto 7s. Summer and winter the yoking generally eight hours.

The

The wages of mechanics have risen greatly within these few years. For instance, journeymen cabinet-makers, carpenters, and masons, are paid twelve shillings weekly.

3 P

CHAP.



## C H A P. XVII.

*A Dissertation on those Sciences and particular Subjects which appear to be most intimately connected with the improvement and growing riches of a Country, and the advancement of the human mind.*

THIS work having for its object the promoting and ensuring the general and permanent good of man, it is apprehended that a slight discussion of those branches of knowledge with which his happiness and prosperity are more materially connected, will not be deemed improper here.

*General Observations.*

It will readily be admitted, that the whole of the arts and sciences, are more or less connected with the improvement and increasing prosperity of a country. That some of the

arts

arts and sciences are more immediately connected with them than others; and that whatever can promote and advance their improvement must tend to meliorate the condition of man. Hence he will be enabled to conduct himself through life with additional ease, comfort, and respectability, and will have it more in his power to prosecute the study of general science. This may heighten the chance of discovery, and finally afford him a fairer opportunity of gratifying every humane and virtuous feeling that can enoble and dignify the human character.

The investigation of the following subjects appear to be those most compatible with the objects had in view, viz.

1. Culture of the earth.
2. Commerce and manufactures,
3. Philosophy.
4. Law.
5. Medicine.
6. Theology.

*Culture*

*Culture of the Earth.*

The observations which have been made on agriculture under the head of preliminaries, renders it unnecessary to add much more here on that subject.

It is universally acknowledged, that of all the arts which have excited the attention or called forth the exertions of mankind, none have hitherto been discovered which are so truly valuable, and so generally useful as agriculture. This appears not only from its rewarding the skill and industry of the individual, but from its being the surest means of exalting the prosperity of a nation.

As the arts of cultivation increased among the Athenians, which are said to have been first taught them by *Triptolemus*, and the blessings they yielded became generally experienced, the mass of the people soon preferred them to the ravages of war or the cruel depredations of savage life. Accordingly we find, that the Athenian kings, considering it more glorious to govern a small kingdom by wise laws than to extend their dominions by foreign

foreign conquests, withdrew their subjects from the field of battle, and chiefly employed them in cultivating the soil. Thus, by unre-mitted application, in a short time they reduced agriculture to an art.

In the empire of *China*, agriculture is considered as the most honourable of all professions. Hence the husbandman enjoys many distinguished privileges over the merchant and mechanic.

In that most populous empire \*, the tillage of the earth is not only encouraged by law but also by the example of the emperor, who annually tills the earth with his own hands. The sovereign names 12 of the most illustrious persons in his court to accompany him, and to hold

\* M. Grosier, from an accurate investigation of some Chinese records respecting the number of persons liable to taxation throughout the empire, has showed that it cannot be less than 200 millions; but in Sir George Staunton's account of the late embassy to China, the population of the empire is stated to be three hundred and thirty-three millions of persons.

hold the plough after he has performed his part of the ceremony. Among these are always three princes of the blood. When the ploughing is finished, the emperor throws the seeds into the furrows.

Previous to this solemnity, a grand festival is celebrated, and a sacrifice offered up to Chang-ti; (the supreme God) after which the emperor and his attendants prepare themselves by three days fasting and continence. The whole is conducted with the greatest pomp and magnificence.

Xenophon observes that agriculture is the nursing mother of the arts: For, says he, "Where agriculture succeeds prosperously, there the arts thrive; but where the earth necessarily lies uncultivated, there the other arts are destroyed."

The ancient Romans esteemed agriculture so honourable an employment, that the most illustrious senators of the empire, in the interval of public concerns, applied themselves to this profession; and such was the simplicity of those ages, that they assumed no appearance  
of

of magnificence and splendor, or of majesty, but when they appeared in public. At their return from the toils of war, the taking of cities and the subduing of hostile nations, their greatest generals were impatient till they were again employed in the cultivation of the fields.

The enriching effects of agricultural pursuits were never so eminently displayed in Great Britain as they are at this eventful æra. A modern farmer of abilities, and who gives proper attention to his profession, lives, at present, much better than gentlemen of fortune did fifty years ago. If he conducts himself with propriety in private life, his company is courted by his landlord as well as by the neighbouring gentry. He not only enjoys the conveniencies, but even the luxuries of life. He can afford to partake of the sports of the field as well as the amusements of the town ; and when his country is threatened to be invaded by a foreign foe, he and his sons, at their own expence, voluntarily equip themselves in military array, and mounting their  
trusty

trusty steeds, fully caparisoned, sally forth in defence of their native land.

Besides, there are many parishes in Great Britain in which one or more farmers of landed property are to be found, some of them to a very considerable extent. It is no uncommon thing to meet with farmers possessing from ten to thirty thousand pounds and upwards; some of whom keep their carriage, and live in a stile of magnificence when compared to that in which their fathers lived, even though the necessaries of life are at present treble to what they were in those times.

Having, in the preliminaries to this work, recommended the study of chemistry as essential to the formation of a scientific system of agriculture, we conceive it behoves us here more fully to point out the great importance of that branch of science; and this, it is presumed, will appear evident from the following facts:

1. Every kind of soil is a chemical composition.

2. That there are four primitive earths, each of which have distinct chemical properties,  
and

and every soil consists of two or more of these elementary parts combined in different proportions.

3. That a certain proportion of these primitive earths combined together constitutes the richest of all soils.

4. That every soil possesses more or less a native food for the growth of plants.

5. That the native nourishment of a soil may be augmented by proper manure unless it be saturated.

6. That the growth of every kind of grain diminishes more or less the food contained in any soil—the extent of which may be ascertained by a chemical process.

7. That the putrefactive process in a great quantity of manure may be so powerful as to overcome the vital powers or destroy the organization of plants. Hence the danger of saturation.

8. By the powers of chemistry, it has been discovered, that water and air impregnated with putrid effluvia from animal and vegetable

3 Q

organized



organized substances, constitutes the principal nourishment of plants.

The farmer who is master of this part of chemistry will, 1st, be enabled to ascertain the composition of the various soils, as well as the different kinds of manures which are best adapted to particular soils, and in what proportions they should be employed, as has been observed above.

2. He will be able to discriminate the primitive earths and their chemical properties, &c.

3. He will have it in his power to determine what soils are best adapted to particular kinds of grain, as noticed elsewhere.

4. He will discover the degree of nourishment contained in a given quantity of soil before sowing.

5. By analysing the different soils, after the crops are removed from the ground, he will ascertain the quantity of manure that will be requisite to make up the deficiency.

6. He will be aware not to saturate the soil, while, on the other hand, he will perceive the impropriety of impoverishing his lands by exhausting

haughting crops or the want of a sufficiency of suitable manure.

Were gentlemen of landed property and farmers to conduct experiments of this nature with accuracy, they might, independent of those advantages already enumerated, derive many others. There are two for instance which merit attention. The first is, gentlemen, in offering their farms in lease, would, by analysing the soils, be better enabled to judge of their value ; and, on the other hand, were farmers permitted to have recourse to the same source of ascertaining the nature and richness of the soils, they would know what rent they might offer with safety.

The 2d. is, a great many controversies and law suits might often be prevented between landlords and tenants, especially at the latter end of leases : Moreover, were such a system adopted, it would not only render gentlemen and farmers expert chemists, but, by enriching both, it might be productive of great national advantages. For whatever may be said of this scheme, it will be admitted, by the candid

did and intelligent reader, that the science of farming is still in its infancy.

In addition to chemistry, a knowledge of botany and meteorology would, for obvious causes, be highly advantageous to the practical farmer.

To obviate the inconveniency of the present farmers of Great Britain attending a college, we would propose that they should invite persons, properly qualified, to go from one district to another, to teach those doctrines of chemistry which chiefly relate to agriculture; and the lecturer should not only deliver the theory, but ought also to show the method of analysing the various soils and manures.

It would be a wise institution were chemistry to be taught in this manner in every considerable inland town.

The analysing of the soils, manures, &c. might be a profitable branch to the apothecary or druggist.

What a pity that the unbounded ambition and pride of man should squander away upon war,

war, that national wealth which might be appropriated to the cultivation of the arts and sciences !

After having said so much of the schools, which relate to agriculture, we subjoin the following quotation to show the great advantages to be derived from the field. It is extracted from Mr John Johnston's Communications to the Board of Agriculture respecting the celebrated Mr Elkington's most approved mode of draining land.

“ In the year 1763, Mr Elkington was left by his father the possession of a farm called Princethorp, in the parish of Stretton upon Dunsmore and county of Warwick. The soil of this farm was very poor, and in many places so extremely wet, that it had been the cause of rotting several hundred sheep, which was the first means that determined him; if possible, to drain it, which he began to do in 1764.

The field in which he began was of a wet clay soil, rendered almost a swamp (and indeed in some places a shaking bog) by the springs issuing from a bank of gravel and sand adjoining it, and overflowing the surface of the clay.

clay. In order to drain this field, he cut a trench about four or five feet deep, a little below the upper side of the bog, or where the wetness began to make its appearance; and after proceeding with it so far in this direction and its depth, he found it did not reach **THE MAIN BODY OF SUBJACENT WATER**, from whence the evil proceeded. On discovering this, Mr Elkington was at a loss how to proceed. At this time, while he was considering what was next to be done, one of his servants accidentally came to the field where the drain was making with an iron crow or bar, which the farmers in that country use in making holes for fixing their sheep hurdles. Mr Elkington having a suspicion that his drain was not deep enough, and a desire to know what kind of strata lay under the bottom of it, took the iron bar from the servant, and after having forced it down about four feet below the bottom of the trench, on pulling it out, to his astonishment, a great quantity of water burst up through the hole he had thus made and ran down the drain. This at once led him  
to

to the knowledge of wetness being often produced by water confined farther below the surface of the ground than it was possible for the usual depth of drains to reach, and induced him to apply an auger as a proper instrument in such cases. Thus did the discovery originate from chance, the parent of many other useful arts! In this manner he not only accomplished the drainage of this field, which soon rendered it completely sound, but likewise all the other wet ground on his farm."

*Commerce and Manufactures.*

In this æra, when philosophy has reared its head and dispelled those clouds of ignorance which for ages had obscured the eye of reason, man, in contemplating the universe, finds himself surrounded with objects of admiration and grandeur, which irresistibly impress him with a sense of the infinite wisdom and beneficence of the Supreme Intelligence.

Among the innumerable beauties scattered over the face of nature, that of the earths being divided into sea and land, and into continents

nents and islands, constitutes one of the first magnitude, and is of the utmost consequence to mankind in respect to their happiness, power, and grandeur.

Had the whole of the habitable globe been formed into one continent, the miseries incident to the human race would have been infinitely greater than in its present intersected state. For, in the first place, all the interior parts, especially those situated in the hotter regions, would seldom or never have been free from contagions and other distempers, whereby the cultivation of the soil, and the carrying on of manufactures and other employments, would have been attended with the greatest disadvantages, and often abandoned altogether.

2. That jealousy which naturally would have subsisted between the different kingdoms composing this vast continent, together with many other causes, would have rendered it absolutely necessary for each separate state to keep a large military force in continual pay.

Alliances

Alliances must have been frequently formed and as often violated, and, as there could not have been any foreign nation to preserve the equilibrium of power, the flames of war would frequently have burst forth in all quarters, carrying in its train, misery, devastation, and death.

The numerous and important advantages of an insular situation compared with those of a continent, are obvious. The following seem to claim some notice here.

1. The vapours from the sea which surround islands, by abating the violence of heat and moderating the rigour of cold, render them in general much more healthy, and consequently much more favourable to vegetation than any district of a large continent in the same degree of latitude. There is a remarkable instance of this in the three islands of *Hieræ*, opposite to Toulon. Here the fruits of France and Italy arrive at the greatest perfection, and, what is still more curious, all the medicinal herbs of Italy, Greece, and Egypt, grow wild. The climate too is



singularly temperate and exquisitely pleasant in all seasons.

2. It is likewise observable that there is a greater variety of soil, and a greater degree of fertility in islands in general than on continents. This is supposed to arise principally from the mildness of the atmosphere, from frequent showers, and by both being constantly impregnated with the food of plants.

3. The accessibility of an island is peculiarly advantageous; for, by its being open all around, it receives supplies from all quarters, whilst, at the same time, it easily admits of exporting from every point its manufactures and other articles of trade.

4. Those parts of an island situated on opposite sides of it may be considered as two distinct countries, each deriving reciprocal advantages from one another by commerce and manufactures, whilst the intermediate country, or at least a great part of it, is much benefited by both.

5. That active and enterprising spirit which characterises islanders, chiefly flows from this, that if the winds are contrary on one side they  
are

are favourable on the other ; and the sea being the common track to both coasts, the ocean is continually ploughed by vessels, some outward and others homeward bound.

6. One of the most striking and important features of an island is that frontier which it presents all around it, and which subsists for ever without repair. And whilst it presents the most effectual barrier to the invading foe, it also, from its fisheries, contributes most essentially to the subsistence of its inhabitants as well as to the promotion of its commerce.

7. The surrounding fisheries of an island are not only a mine of riches of themselves, but by giving constant employment to a stout robust laborious race of men, constitutes, together with an extensive commerce, a never failing source for keeping up a powerful navy, which the comparative smallness of an island to a continent renders indispensably necessary, in order to secure to its inhabitants the undisturbed enjoyment of their local advantages.

An island may be considered as a world of itself; and if its inhabitants have the wisdom  
to

to improve those advantages which nature generally, with a lavish hand, bestows upon them, and, at the same time, firmly coalesce together for their common support and protection, they may, in most cases, bid defiance to all other nations.

To prove this, we have only to contemplate Great Britain, which, by the attention it has given to the culture of the soil—to its manufactures and commerce—to its fisheries—to its laws, religion, and government—and, finally, to its fleets and armies, stands unrivalled in the annals of fame. What a sublime subject for the powers of the finest genius !

### *Philosophy.*

Philosophy, in its utmost extent, embraces for its objects whatever relates to Man, to Nature, and to God\*.

As it relates to the wants of the human species, it is of greater importance, and of  
more

\* The illustrious Lord Verulam defines it, "*Interpretatio naturas.*" And the immortal Cicero, "*Scientia rerum divinarum et humanarum cum causis.*"

more immediate and general use to mankind than all the other branches of knowledge, the cultivation of the soil only excepted.

In the full contemplation of this sublime science, man rises superior to himself, and in a manner forgets that he is mortal. The discovery of those truths on which the happiness, the power, the grandeur, and the glory of the human race depend, fill the soul with emotions so exquisitely soothing, that he irresistibly fixes his eye on heaven, anticipating, in some degree, those joys which are the reward of virtue.

That the unwearied researches of philosophers, many of them of exalted genius, should have been unsuccessful, till within these two centuries past, in establishing a system of philosophy on the basis of demonstration, constitutes a phenomenon in science truly wonderful. What particularly leads us to form this conclusion is, that all the actions of children are completely illustrative of the present system of philosophy, the foundation of which must

must ever remain unshaken while truth itself exists, and human nature the same.

Those propensities which, for the wisest purposes, are implanted in the mind of man, and which stimulate him to exert every power and faculty of his soul to acquire a knowledge of the universe, appear in children at a period which, while it excites our astonishment, it also proves the ultimate design of creation. The infant babe, while yet it suckles its fond mother, and after having, from a repetition of every act of tenderness and care towards it, acquired confidence, most beautifully betrays the strongest affection, and exhibits rapturous proofs of giving her a decided preference to all its other keepers; thus rivetting for ever in the bosom of the parent her natural love and attachment to her offspring. How imitable the contrivance! how beneficent the design!

About the time a child arrives at two years of age, the native curiosity of his mind impels him to run about, not only to review surrounding objects, but also to handle and  
tumble

tumble then in every possible direction. This love of novelty keeps him constantly flying from object to object, and from one species of diversion to another. When worn out with fatigue, however, he is carried to bed to enjoy that balmy repose which most effectually renovates the powers of nature, so that the little hero is enabled next morning to resume his most enchanting and arduous career. These occupations of children are generally called childish or innocent amusements, whereas in fact they proceed on the same principles as those which gave birth to the sublime theories and immortal discoveries of a Locke and a Newton.

The indulgence of this undetermined curiosity in children, though not accompanied with an abstract contemplation of any of the objects which excite their attention, is the real beginnings of the grand study of nature. Every new object has its peculiar attractions. Every incidental experiment which pleases is eagerly repeated, showing a confidence in the constancy of natural operations. He soon be-  
comes

comes fond of similitudes and resemblances of the same events! As the powers of his mind continue to unfold themselves, questions are started and conclusions drawn, which, when examined, are found to rest upon the same and unerring principles of that *Induction* which is the basis of modern philosophy, and which stands in direct opposition to that syllogistic wrangling which for thousands of years kept philosophers constantly disputing and raising one false hypothesis on the ruins of another.

With thee, serene Philosophy, with thee,  
 And thy bright garland, let me crown my song!  
 Effusive source of evidence, and truth,  
 A lustre shedding o'er the ennobled mind,  
 Stronger than summer noon; and pure as that,  
 Whose wild vibrations sooth the parted soul,  
 New to the dawning of celestial day.

*Thomson's Seasons.*

In thus contemplating the education of kind nature, it is beautiful to see her make the play of her scholars, from the beginning to the end of their lives, their most instructive lessons, while, at the same time, such pursuits, especially

especially in infancy and youth, both promote the growth and strength of the body. It is farther to be observed, that without this principle of curiosity and inductive propensity, man must have lived in a state of almost total ignorance. Nothing but the impulse of hunger and cold would have forced him to exert himself to procure sustenance and clothing. Independently of the above, his great native indolence and inaction would have retarded the growth of his body, so that, if in such a state of existence, were it possible for man to arrive at maturity, his frame would be so feeble, and his body so susceptible of disease, that he would be unfit for every kind of laborious exertion.

By philosophic researches, man has been enabled not only to ascertain the station which that glorious luminary the *Sun* occupies in the heavens, but also its magnitude and distance from our earth, together with many of its most important uses.

From no part of nature's unlimited and stupendous works can the contemplative mind



derive such soothing and rapturous emotions as in beholding this immense orb of fire, with inconceivable lustre and majesty, apparently rising out of the ocean to diffuse life, joy, and support to every province of animated nature.

How truly captivating is it to contemplate the sun in the centre of the planetary system, possessed of a power of attracting the earth and the other planets towards him, with a force exactly counterbalancing their centrifugal force; or that tendency which the planets have of flying off in a tangent to the circle they perform in their revolutions around this luminary, whose vital lustre overcomes the powers of vision.

Let us here pause for a moment, and consider what would be the consequences were the Creator of the universe either greatly to increase the sun's attraction or to suspend it altogether? In the former case, the earth, together with all the planets, would instantly be destroyed in one general conflagration. And, in the latter, they would be hurled with incredible velocity through unknown regions,

regions, to be dashed to pieces against other worlds, or to terminate their existence in a manner which eludes human comprehension. How dependant man ! How humble and ever grateful to heaven !

The starry firmament exhibits an unbounded scene of contemplation. In attempting to conceive, that not only all the stars which are visible to the naked eye, but also all those brought into view by microscopes, are more than probable *suns*, or *centers* of distinct *systems* regulated by the laws of gravitation, each communicating heat and light to animate as many inhabited worlds as our sun does, the mind is lost in the immensity of the idea.

Without philosophy, the globe must have continued a desert ; and man, exposed to the inclemencies of the seasons and the fury of wild beasts, would have remained an object of commiseration. To his mental powers the rise of the arts must be ascribed. Assisted by the sciences, what was formerly a wilderness now teems with plenty. Populous cities, magnificent villas, superb temples, and gilded

ed palaces, every where decorate the face of the earth. All civilized nature is glad, and he who is not happy must look to himself for the cause of it.

Without thee, what were unenlighten'd Man?

A savage roaming thro' the woods and wilds,  
In quest of prey; and with th' unfashion'd fur  
Rough clad; devoid of every finer art,  
And elegance of life. Nor happiness

Domestic, mix'd with tenderness and care;

Nor moral excellence, nor social bliss,

Nor guardian law were his; nor various skill

To turn the furrow, or to guide the tool

Mechanic; nor the heaven-conducted prow

Of navigation bold, that fearless braves

The burning line, or dares the wintry pole;

Mother severe of infinite delights!

Nothing save rapine, indolence, and guile.

And woes on woes, a still-revolving train!

Whose horrid circle had made human life

Than non-existence worse; but, taught by thee,

Ours are the plans of policy, and peace;

To live like brothers, and conjunctive all

Embellish life. While thus laborious crowds

Ply the tough oar, *Philosophy* directs

The ruling helm; or like the liberal breath

Of potent Heaven, invisible, the sail

Swells out, and bears th' inferior world along.

*Thomson's Seasons.*

All

All the astronomical, optical, mechanical, hydrostatical, and chemical discoveries, as well as those in all the other arts and sciences, have been effected by means of philosophical pursuits, the important uses of which our limits do not here permit to point out. We shall, however, remark that, by philosophy, the statesman, acquiring a knowledge of the different motives which influence the human mind, is enabled to govern kingdoms; and the pilot, knowing the powers of the magnet, navigates a ship through the trackless ocean. Yet, notwithstanding all the boasted knowledge of man, he should think modestly of his rational powers. It is to that principle of curiosity implanted in the human breast, that God has chiefly entrusted his noblest work, the improvement of man's intellectual powers and faculties.

Independent of those advantages which the arts and sciences have derived from philosophy, there are still others of the utmost importance, and which here claim our attention. It is easy to conceive, that such discoveries may yet

yet be made in philosophy by which nations as well as individuals may greatly add to their riches. Were it that the scale of human happiness extended in proportion to the increase of riches, their acquisition would be the most desirable thing in nature: But alas! the many instances of the downfall of empires, originating in luxury and dissipation, should teach men to look on wealth and extent of dominion with a jealous eye. Men abounding in riches by pampering their bodies and whetting their appetites, are ever in danger of falling victims to sensuality and other crimes.

The vices of a nation, as well as of individuals, have beginnings which are imperceptible, but the allurements of gratification often lead both to the brink of the precipice before they are aware of the danger. Hardened in folly and criminality, they, sooner or later, are precipitated into the abyss of destruction.

Philosophy being the hand maid to the arts and duties of life, as well as to the improvement of the intellectual faculties, the propensity of the human mind to acquire knowledge

knowledge ought to be strongly cherished. As it is the duty of the rustic to work, so it also is the duty of the rich to explore the different regions of philosophy in pursuit of useful truths. Nothing surely can point out a grovelling soul more than for a man of fortune not to have a cultivated mind \*. This fact is deducible from this, that with every new

\* What that most elegant and justly celebrated writer, Dr Blair, has observed, with respect to taste, is equally applicable to the various branches of philosophy.

“ In the education of youth,” says he, “ no object has  
 “ in every age appeared more important to wise men than  
 “ to tincture them early with a relish for the entertain-  
 “ ments of taste. The transition is commonly made with  
 “ ease from these to the discharge of the higher and more  
 “ important duties of life. Good hopes may be enter-  
 “ tained of those whose minds have this liberal and ele-  
 “ gant turn. It is favourable to many virtues: Whereas,  
 “ to be entirely devoid of relish for eloquence, poetry, or  
 “ any of the fine arts, is justly construed to be an unpro-  
 “ mising symptom of youth ; and raises suspicions of their  
 “ being prone to low gratifications, or destined to drudge  
 “ in the more vulgar and illiberal pursuits of life.”

“ These polish’d arts have humaniz’d mankind,  
 “ Soften’d the rude, and calm’d the boist’rous mind.

new draught of knowledge, our thirst to acquire more is thereby increased.

— — — — — But what need words  
To paint his power? For this the daring youth  
Breaks forth from his weeping mother's fondling arms  
In foreign climes to rove. The pensive sage,  
Heedless of sleep, or midnights hurtful vapour,  
Hangs o'er the flick'ring taper.—Hence the scorn  
Of all familiar prospects, though beheld  
With transport once. Hence th' attentive gaze  
Of young astonishment.  
Such is the bounteous providence of Heaven,  
In every breast implanting the desire  
Of objects new and strange, to urge us on,  
With unremitting labour, to attain  
The sacred stores that wait the rip'ning soul  
In truth's exhaustless bosom.—*Aikenfield.*

The advantages resulting from philosophy may be deduced from the contemplation of that unbounded field of accessible knowledge in the works of creation. We there behold a world not consisting of detached objects but an universe, a system of beings all linked together with innumerable degrees of subordination and subserviency to each other, constituting one immense and glorious purpose.

That

That order, harmony, connection, beauty, and perfection, which pervades every part of the universe, must warm the heart of him who contemplates them, though having but a spark of sensibility in it; and he must be overjoyed to find himself one of the most important parts of this wonderful machine, and will thence be led to adore the incomprehensible Artist, who contrived, created, and directs the whole by unerring laws. These general laws of nature, that concatenation and adjustment of every thing, both material and immaterial, which subsists in the universe, affords an example of infinite power and wisdom.

These are thy glorious works, parent of good,  
 Almighty! thine this universal frame;  
 Thus wonderful fair; thyself how wonderful then be!  
 Milton.

A real knowledge of philosophy leads men to entertain a modest opinion of human attainments. For notwithstanding the great advances made in philosophy, and the fair prospect that there is of still greater, and greater



discoveries coming to light ; yet such are the limits of human intellect, that first causes or ultimate principles can never be ascertained by the philosopher.

Having only to judge by appearances, man must content himself with attending to the subordination of things ; and these alone it is his business to investigate.

The means employed in carrying on the various movements in the heavens, and the other innumerable operations in nature, are so few and simple, and the effects which they produce so transcendently beautiful and grand, that they overcome the powers of human conception. We have only to add, that a true knowledge of philosophy must in general tend to give a bias to contemplation—to humanize the mind and polish the manners—to lead to benevolence, generosity, and friendship—to a love of order and peace—to fortitude and magnanimity—to a love of truth and honesty—to lead to true patriotism—to rivet the bonds of consanguinity—and, finally, lead to a love of God and religion, our greatest refuge

fuge in pain and anguish, and our only hope and support in the moments of dissolution.  
*The unity of nature proves the unity of God.*

*Law.*

It would be incompatible with the limits of our present publication to enter at large on a subject which has given rise to many thousand volumes.

We shall therefore only,

1. Offer a few observations on the origin and nature of law.

2. Curforily point out those objects to which it would appear that laws ought chiefly to be directed, with the view of producing the best possible effects on society and the government of a country, with some observations.

Had it accorded with the nature of a finite being, such as man is, to have been perfect, there would have been no occasion for the institution of laws human or divine.

The

The fundamental principles of law are to be searched for in human nature.

There is no subject in the whole history of science that has so much and so justly excited the attention of philosophers in general, as the construction of the human mind in as far as it relates to law. It has called forth the contemplation of the greatest and wisest of men, as well as the pens of the ablest writers, who, with a noble enthusiasm in their sublime descriptions on a topic of so high birth and transcendant dignity, have exhausted all the powers of language.

The happiness of man being the grand design of his existence, there are impressed on his mind certain principles, by the regulation of which he is enabled to accomplish so glorious a purpose. The investigation of these intuitive powers and faculties of man will, we trust, corroborate what we have just now advanced, as well as lead us to discover the true source and nature of law.

These

These principles are,

1. Man is endowed with that eternal spring of all action, termed self-love, or with an unlimited and incessant desire for his own happiness.

2. He possesses a power by which he is enabled to conduct himself according to the freedom of his own will constituting him a moral agent.

3. Man enjoys a faculty by which, whether in a savage or civilized state, he can discriminate between actions which tend to promote the happiness both of himself and his neighbour, and such as may abridge his own peace and comfort or that of his fellow creature.

These two powers are denominated a knowledge of *good* and *evil*. An observance of the former constitutes *virtue*, and a compliance with the latter *vice*.

Here are three distinct powers whose actions when united produce by far the most wonderful and most important phenomena in the

the moral world. We shall first consider them separately and then collectively.

1. The native impulse of the mind to obtain happiness being the chief spring of all human actions, mankind are kept in the close pursuit of it through the whole of life. Every man, in proportion to the intensity of this desire, exerts himself more or less to accomplish that end. It would do more than fill a volume to enumerate all the workings of this passion of the human breast to procure happiness. All the world is activity and bustle—all men are eager in the pursuit of what but few attain. This arises from the use of improper means to accomplish it. Without this innate propensity of the mind, however, how torpid an animal man !

2. By the exercise of the free-will man is at liberty either to pursue a course of virtue or vice, though not with impunity in the latter case, as will afterwards appear. He may adopt whatever plans he conceives to be most conducive to his happiness. How miserable would he have been provided had he been  
born

born with useful and noble propensities without having an unrestrained power of gratifying them?

In such a state, no society could have existed. On the contrary, the great blessings resulting from this latitude given to human nature appear in this, that the Creator of the universe having in his wisdom endowed different men with various propensities, they are thereby impelled to follow different professions. Hence the great variety and multiplicity of human pursuits—the origin and support of society. Hence, according to the poet, “different minds incline to different objects.”

Had all men possessed in this respect one and the same propensity, there only could have been one pursuit attempted to maintain human existence. The consequences would have been anarchy, misery, and the extinction of the human race.

3. That power which distinguishes between good and evil is of the highest utility to mankind: for without such a guide they would run  
on

on promiscuously, doing one hour what was right, and perhaps the very next what was wrong. In such a state of existence (if it were possible there could be such a one) there could be no law, no government, consequently no administration of justice. This knowledge of good and evil, together with the power of volition, it may be here observed, constitute man an accountable being.

We shall now attempt to give a view of the operation of these three faculties combined together.

Happiness implying the enjoyment of whatever is truly congenial to a man's natural feelings, or the most ample supply of all his necessary wants, the Almighty has impressed the pursuit of it on his nature as an immutable law; and, to assist him in the attainment of it, has endowed him with a free will, while his discriminating faculty of what is good and evil leads the way, and safely conducts man into the true and only paths where real happiness is to be found, thus constituting what is called the law of nature.

It

It is a law, inasmuch as it is a supreme, unchangeable and uncontrollable rule of conduct, the violation of which is avenged by natural punishments, which inevitably flow from the constitution of things, and are as fixed as the order of nature itself.

This law of nature is so intimately connected and interwoven with the happiness of man, that the latter cannot be attained but by observing the former; and, on the other hand, if the former be faithfully obeyed, it must as necessarily superinduce the latter.

The existence and force of this law of nature have led all civilized states to look upon it hitherto as the only basis of justice; and they accordingly have founded their civil laws upon it, calling them the *Laws of Nations*.

As all men are born with this law of nature engraven on their hearts, they are therefore all equally entitled to enjoy the benefits to be derived from it: Thus constituting the natural right of mankind. As human society could not exist without civil laws, all men are interested in their construction and administra-



tion. In that case, every man is bound to bear a proportionate share of the expence of the administration of public justice.

Where the laws and government of a country protect men's lives and properties, they are obliged to contribute to the supporting of these national institutions as well as that of the state. Hence the origin and propriety of *taxation*.

We have seen that, by the simplicity of the law of nature, man is not perplexed with a multiplicity of precepts. The only precept which the author of his existence has prescribed for him is to pursue his own happiness. Accordingly, the celebrated *Justinian* has reduced the whole doctrine of law to these three general precepts, viz. "*That man should live honestly, hurt no body, and render to every one his due.*"

We are now come to point out those objects to which it would appear that laws ought to be chiefly directed, with the view of fulfilling the grand purposes of society and the government of a country.

The

The object of all law is justice. It is the natural right of the governed to receive it from the distributive hand of government. As it would be impossible to hold society together in amity and peace without laws founded on the principles of equity, it has therefore ever been a maxim with all wise legislators, to employ all their wisdom in framing their laws. On their construction and wise administration, the happiness and glory of a nation depend : For no nation can rise into power and greatness without wholesome laws.

The most important and perplexing province of all legislatures appears to be the institution of fundamental laws, and the laws of taxation. As the former proceeds on few and general principles, it is by no means so difficult as the latter. The subject of taxation, however, involves in it the investigation of as many topics as would fill a volume. It requires the first rate abilities to develop its mysterious principles, and to demonstrate their various effects.

There

There are three objects which appear of greater consequence to be attended to in the ruling of a nation than all others, religion and morality excepted. These are, property, marriage, character national as well as individual. Our limits will only permit us to make a very few observations on these most interesting topics.

In the primæval days of the world, the earth, by the express command of its Creator, was common to the human race. Property is therefore of divine original. By this mandate, and the laws of nature, the mere occupancy of any part of the globe, in these days of simplicity, constituted an absolute right while occupied ; but, upon abandoning the premises, they became the property of the next occupant.

This kind of tenure was only calculated for the rudiments of civil society, which would necessarily cease with the increase of population, and when the interests of men and established governments became complicated and their manners more refined. As for instance,

stance, what would be inconvenient or disagreeable for one man to possess, might be highly suitable and pleasant to another. Hence the exchange of one thing for another would frequently occur. By these means, commercial traffic would take its rise as well as the transfer and permanency of property.

While the protection of property, together with the great diversity in its extent, constitute two of the principal supports of society and the government of a country, they at the same time demonstrate the infinite goodness of omnipotence in not having created all men equally ambitious and industrious: For had this been the case, every sort of pre-eminence and rank, which might accrue to one man above those in the same profession with himself, depending on incidental causes alone, and this being alike the case with all other men in all the various pursuits of life, the different gradations of rank, which have been found to be absolutely requisite for the establishing and maintaining of a well regulated government, could never have been produced.

It

It is demonstrable, that where there is no superior rank and power, there can be no controul or subordination, and where there is no subordination, there can be no administration of justice, and without the equal distribution of justice, no nation can exist but in a state of barbarity.

As a security to the peaceable possession of property, rank, and title, the human mind is so constituted, that men in the inferior ranks of life, in place of envying those in exalted stations and possessing great riches, look up to them with admiration, complacency, and a secret awe. While it gratifies the pride of the dependent to be connected with the great, their interest in it, and a love of applause and fame, not only commands their ready obedience, but will even often carry them to share in the greatest hardships and dangers.

There are two principles in the human mind of the utmost consequence to society, and which are worthy of the attention of a nation.

They

1

They are, first, that spirit of emulation to excel which subsists more or less in the breasts of those in equal or similar stations of life; and, 2dly, That sympathy which is strongly interwoven in the heart of man towards his fellow-creature, which leads him to acts of generosity and a noble disinterestedness. The other various and important effects, individual as well as national, which result from the operation of these two principles, are so obvious as to supersede the necessity of here pointing them out. It may be added, however, that the encouragement of that spirit of emulation, as well as the exercise of that heavenly principle, *sympathy of soul*, constitute an object of the first moment to a nation.

In justice to Great Britain we cannot but here observe, that no nation on the face of the globe can boast of such equal laws, of such an extent of liberty, of so liberally rewarding real merit, and thereby encouraging a spirit of emulation in whatever relates to human happiness as *herself*.

Marriage,

Marriage, consistent with its divine origin, is the wisest institution which could have been devised for accomplishing those objects of it, on which, in a great measure, the happiness, and, in a manner, the very existence of the human race depend. As it crowns all the common blessings of humanity with domestic peace and joy, that Law which would annul matrimony, would rob the police of heaven of one of its brightest ornaments. The innumerable and complicated, individual as well as national miseries, which would inevitably result from the want of this institution, are so obvious as to render there being here pointed out unnecessary. On the other hand, the various and numerous advantages which flow from this institution, considered both individually and in a national point of view, are very great. As it is more agreeable to speculate on subjects which are apt to captivate the fancy, or to soothe the mind, than on those which may distress the spirits or horrify the imagination, we shall attempt to point out some of the most useful and important consequences

sequences, which in general are derived from marriage.

That man and woman who are united together in wedlock, and who are attached to each other by the bonds of true love, and afterwards farther rivetted by the still stronger power of friendship, occupy the most enviable situation in human society. The reciprocity of affection commanding an equal and corresponding attention on both sides, their hours glide away in peace. Every difference of opinion is settled in cool and deliberate discussion. A common interest unites and directs their efforts to the attainment of the same objects. Happy in each others company, they prefer a retired life to one of bustle and confusion. On which account, they see no company but a few select friends, whose agreeable conversation heighten every domestic enjoyment.

As a certain degree of wealth is requisite to sweeten the joys of life, they are led to be frugal and economic. By suffering few interruptions from the noise of the world, they



have frequent opportunities of turning their conversation to the improvement of their minds, thus disposing them to acts of charity and benevolence. By these means, their ideas and manners become assimilated, which, while it prevents all violent disputes, it gives a zest to every enjoyment.

If they have children, the keenest interest is excited in every province of domestic and moral life. The rearing them up, under the hope of living to see them agreeably settled in the world, is accompanied with a thousand endearments, though, at the same time, with ten thousand cares and anxieties, but which, however, secure many important blessings to society.

The establishment of marriage is evidently calculated to promote happiness in the utmost extent of the word; and as the strength of a nation depends on the number of its inhabitants, it behoves every government to encourage and protect matrimony, while it *strongly and markedly should discourage celibacy.*

There

There is one incitement to enter into the married state which, it is wonderful, has not operated more powerfully than, *a priori*, might have been expected.

As it is requisite that, in every well-regulated government, there should be a head ruler, so man, from the great strength of his body and active powers of his mind, has been appointed to govern, while woman, from the greater delicacy of her frame, and the extreme sensibility and tenderness of her mind, is commanded to obey. This constitutes the *pride* of nature dependent on man, and thus woman justly lays claim not only to his sympathy but also to his matrimonial protection.

How inconceivable the contrivance!

How infinite the design!

The solace of domestic happiness has been coveted and sought after by the greatest and wisest of men. It calls forth the exercise of every power and faculty of the soul which can ennoble human nature. While it stimulates to a love of peace and order, to industry,  
and

and an exemplary line of conduct, it at the same time alleviates all the miseries of life.

The nursery has been found to afford relief to the anxieties not only of the husbandman but also to those of the merchant, the pleader at the bar, the senator, nay even to those who sit on thrones.

The beauty, the accomplishments, and the helpless state of woman, are of themselves, independent of every other consideration, sufficient inducements to men of generous sentiments to marry. We are aware, however, that there are cases where it would be improper for some men to enter into the connubial state; but, unless for some particular reasons, it is surely criminal for man not to do so.

We conclude this subject with observing, that an institution which extends the limits of human felicity, that contributes to the support and stability of the government of a country, ought to be strongly cherished not only by its legislature but also by all ranks and denominations of men.

We

We have, lastly, to consider  
*Character.*

Character, as applied to human life, consists in that peculiarity of manners which distinguishes one man from another.

A good character is particularly applicable to that conduct which is regulated by morality and virtue; and, in the common acceptance of the word, it imports honesty of dealing between man and man. Hence the great importance of an irreproachable character in the commerce of life.

From those means which nature has taken to direct man in the paths of rectitude, may be inferred the beneficial consequences to be derived from an upright conduct, as well as the inevitable evils which must accrue from unjust actions or depraved morals. For there are impressed on the human mind certain principles, the exercise of which powerfully counteract every tendency to depravity of character. These are a knowledge of good and evil, a love of excellence, a sense of remorse,

more, an apprehension of infamy, and a fear of punishment.

To the man who has to push his way in the world, a respectable character is equally requisite with address and abilities.

The importance of character is deducible from the following considerations:

1. From that esteem for excellence which is usually observed to be long retained, by the most depraved characters; and besides that, though they may have lost all their native reverence for virtue, yet that regard for their own interest and safety, which they seldom lose, impel them, in all matters of importance, to importune the aid of those whose integrity is unfulled.

2. If we wish to have the advice of a counsellor or a physician, a decided preference is always given to the man of character.

These testimonies in favour of honesty, set all the learning and eloquence of the schools at defiance to overturn them, and confirms the old proverb, that *honesty is the best policy*.

*National*

*National Character.*

What constitutes a good character of a nation are equable laws, an impartial administration of justice, and a strict performance of all treaties.

On the contrary, a depraved character of a nation implies unjust and oppressive laws, a partial administration of justice, and a want of faith in fulfilling treaties; thus laying the foundation of the downfall of all empires.

If these are undeniable facts, as well as what has been advanced on the subject of individual character, it will thence appear of what immense consequence it must be for the government of a country to exert all its powers and influence in maintaining and protecting its national character, as well as to afford protection to individual reputation.

It would fill a volume, and require the pen of the ablest writer, to depict, with sufficient energy, that degree of turpitude and extent of the dreadful effects which attach themselves to the tongue of the keen slanderer.

What !

What! Shall human nature still continue to disgrace herself by glorying in malignant falsehood? In the invention of lies, whereby the innocent, the just, and the virtuous, are doomed to complicated miseries? Alas! How pitiable is the state of man, that he has no powers to crush this infernal spirit.

To contemplate the beautiful structure and majesty of man, the noble and generous faculties of his soul, and, at the same time, to behold him, by means of gratifying a diabolical principle, become the instrument of the ruin not only of individuals but even of whole families, the sensibility of human nature is put upon the rack.

The unfeeling slanderer, whose grovelling soul can derive no enjoyment but from his envenomed tongue, with sneaking steps explores all the haunts of virtue, darting his shafts of malice on every side.

That even unprotected beauty and innocence itself should not bridle the unhallowed lips of the slanderer; what a horrible picture of the depravity of human nature does it not present

present to mankind, which the utmost severity of the law cannot adequately punish? For what comparison would there be between taking away the life of a virtuous young woman, destitute of friends, and irretrievably ruining her character?

A defamer of such atrocity as this, not satiated with the depredations of his neighbourhood in these respects, often sallies forth to distant parts to employ his deadly weapon, and, if not checked in his course, he triumphantly extends his conquests, and perhaps, before he is discovered, has undermined the very props on which the existence of his country depend.

The monster, by his subtlety, having gained associates, now assumes a daring aspect, and stalks forth at noon-day disseminating the seeds of every infernal vice.

His inventive faculties are ever on the stretch. His delusive harangues and secret machinations subvert the minds of the multitude, by which all the blessings of society are blasted.



All is anarchy and confusion, misery and despair. The powerful arm of the law is at last lifted up, which, if not successful, the flames of war burst forth, and, raging with increasing fury, they spread from nation to nation, carrying along with them every species of accumulated misery.

We conclude with observing, that in this scene of turbulence and confusion, where the words and the actions of the best of men are apt to be misunderstood or misrepresented, where innocence and integrity are sometimes not a sufficient security against contempt, hatred, and reproach, it behoves mankind to do every thing in their power to preserve their characters untainted. By this mean, they will be led to place their dependence for happiness chiefly on the approbation of their own consciences, as well as the advancement of their interests in that state of existence where liars and slanderers shall be cut off from beholding him, the effulgence of whose countenance shall impart inconceivable joys to the virtuous and the good.

*Medicine*

*Medicine.*

The great length which our work has already run out to obliges us greatly to abridge our intended observations on this subject \*.

Notwithstanding the great many discoveries which have of late years been made in the science of medicine, there are many painful diseases which still baffle the skill of the most eminent physicians, and indeed there are some disorders to which they cannot afford the least alleviation. In fact, medicine, upon the whole, has made slower progress than any of the other sciences. One great cause of this appears to be, that it has not been generally studied by gentlemen of fortune, and prosecuted with that close and unwearied assiduity which so sublime a science merits. On the contrary, it has in all countries been followed as a trade, and few practitioners can find leisure to carry on a course of experiments

\* Under the article disease we pointed out the importance of the healing art.

ments in chemistry, or to make deep researches in the vegetable kingdom.

Another source of retarding its improvement is, that mysterious cloak which more or less has ever veiled the practice, and thereby in a great measure concealed its principles. This illiberal plan, especially when conjoined with an affectation of great abilities, as is generally the case, has often another bad effect, and which is, the monopolising of the profession; and, farther, he who is successful in that mean art generally triumphs over those who are perhaps more honourable, and possess greater skill and knowledge than himself; but who, from their more simple and undisguised mode in treating diseases, have not so much attracted the public notice. Hence that credulity and love of mystery which is so congenial to the multitude, is by such practitioners sometimes converted into a source not only of acquiring riches but also of obtaining fame. And alas! this at no less expence than retarding the improvement of a science on which the happiness and even the  
lives

lives of mankind greatly depend, viz. an open, manly, and unaffected mode of practice.

We are sorry to observe, that to these obstructions to improving the healing art is to be added *jealousy*, that bane of a liberal exchange of sentiments and a reciprocal communication of knowledge, which, to the disgrace of the medical profession, has been found to subsist, more or less, every where among the faculty. This last circumstance must sometimes deter young men of exalted powers of mind, generous sentiments, and fine feelings, from entering on the practice of medicine after that they have finished their preparatory studies.

As the strength of a nation not only depends on the number of its inhabitants, but also on their general healthiness and robustness, so it may be inferred that every state ought to direct its attention to prevent effeminacy among a people. Native effeminacy being generally accompanied with imbecility and pusillanimity of mind; an army composed of such reptiles could but ill brave  
the

the dangers either of the elements or the field. To what are those trophies of naval victory, which, under the blessing of Heaven, have been won by the sons of proud Albion, to be ascribed but to the undaunted courage and Herculean arm of British tars.

The Author, strongly impressed with the importance of a race of heroes, drew up a letter to Sir John Sinclair, then President of the Board of Agriculture, on the improvement of medicine, in November 1794.

The letter begins with adverting to the importance of the objects of the Board of Agriculture. It then takes notice of the still imperfect state of the healing art. After this a short sketch is given of the history of medicine, together with some of the causes which have chiefly retarded its progress. This science is next pointed out as being of great national importance, and that every state ought to have an institution for carrying on a system of improvement on a large scale. In the course of these speculations, due attention is given to, and much praise is bestowed on individual

vidual exertions, as well as upon every medical institution.

We shall here state the above plan of improvement after premising a few general observations.

There still exists a natural state of medicine all over the globe, which is not unworthy of attention.

In the first ages of the world, some pious people would impute the art of curing diseases to a revelation to the first man; but the truth is, we have no documents as to any such divine original.

The heathens have imputed it to a particular inventor among men, but it was not possible for the sagacity of one single man to acquire so much knowledge as to deserve the name of a science. A more natural and probable account may be given of the matter.

It must have arisen spontaneously among men like every other necessary art, which, from very simple and imperceptible beginnings, would in time constitute a consistent system of medicine.

Pain

Pain and sickness urge men to seek relief; instinct directs to some remedies. The random trials which pain suggests must have discovered others; and the constitution of the body, by natural vomiting, haemorrhagy, and other evacuations effecting cures, would direct to more. And these means of obtaining spontaneous cures must have produced observations, and led to an imitation of them for constituting an art of medicine.

When we look into the history of medicine, we find that, in the early ages of the world, when no regular system of practice was formed, the sick were exposed in the high ways and public places that they might have the opportunity of consulting the traveller as he passed along. The seventh and last period of the history of medicine extends from the time of the discovery of the circulation of the blood, in the middle of the 16th century, by the immortal Harvey, to the present day.

During this last period, medicine has been taught upon a dogmatic plan, but has been more commonly practised upon an empiric system,

system, which proves the still imperfect state of the healing art. The Æsculapian superstition first obtained in Greece, from which country medicine, and most of the other arts have been derived into all the states of Europe.

It was common in those days to have recourse to the temples for advice, and also to hang up votive tables there, informing, by what means, the diseased were cured or relieved, so that the temples became the repositories of the art, and the priests the most knowing in it. Cures were also recorded in those times on stones, placed by the sides of the public road.

It is well known that in savage countries the natives possess many specific remedies for curing their diseases. In order to take advantage of every possible means of acquiring a thorough knowledge of curing diseases, we proposed that there should be a national institution, either separately or attached to that of the Board of Agriculture, for the improvement of medical science. The means



pointed out, for so glorious an end, were such as aimed at a general research in every province of nature. It was recommended, that besides requesting the communications of medical practitioners all over the world, that the ministers, in their respective parishes, should collect all the information in their power respecting the nature of the different diseases, as they might occur, together with giving an account of the mode of treatment and the effects thereby produced. We do not mean that they should transmit any circumstance to the institution but what is important; and that no remarkable cure, either made by nature or art, might not be lost, they should occasionally request of their hearers from the pulpit to make them acquainted with every extraordinary circumstance which might occur relative to disease.

We advised that the institution should request of some of the principal practitioners in each of the counties, to draw up yearly, or perhaps oftener, an account of the diseases which have been most prevalent, with their  
 apparent

apparent causes, their symptoms, and general termination, together with the modes of treatment adopted, and upon what principles founded : Also that all spontaneous efforts of nature should be particularly noticed, as well as the effects of the particular remedies employed. The whole to conclude with observations not only on the different diseases, but also upon the weather, the soil, climate, &c. By these means, the *vernacular* state of medicine of each county would be obtained, as also many extraordinary cases would be more publicly made known, which might lead to the most valuable discoveries.

It was recommended to have an hospital attached to the institution for singular and desperate cases. A botanical garden too was pointed out as being requisite for rearing such plants which might be discovered by those botanists whom the institution might send throughout the kingdom, as well as to distant countries. An elaboratory was, besides, recommended for carrying on a constant course of experiments.

It

It was hinted that the sale of the publications of the institution, which would contain an infinite variety of important knowledge accumulated from every quarter of the globe, as well as from the works of individuals and societies, would go far to defray the expence of maintaining this establishment, which has been proposed to be founded on that philanthropy which is truly worthy of the British Empire.

There was also incorporated in the address, a plan for a national *Vetinerary College*.

To enforce the importance of publishing medical cases, we stated *four*, which, in the course of a year and a half previous to the time of drawing up the above address, had occurred to the author. We shall here state them in a few words.

The first, a fistula in *ano*, which, from the great length of the sinus\*, could not be  
laid

\* It may not be improper to state here, that this disease has hitherto been deemed incurable except by laying open the sinus its whole length.

laid open with safety, was cured by an irritating solution thrown into it three or four times a day. The subject of the disease was a young lad of about fourteen years of age. He is now a stout man free of all disease.

2. A large encysted abscess, situated on the left lobe of the liver of a woman, was cured by one of the most extraordinary efforts perhaps that nature ever made. To give this fact crediblity, we must trouble the reader with a short statement of the most important circumstances which attended this highly wonderful phenomenon.

The tumor, which gave the woman the appearance of being fully gone with child, by being situated on the left side of her body, had an unequal effect on the muscles of the back, by which means the spine was somewhat disordered, and she was unable to stand upright or walk erect. She was greatly emaciated, had nocturnal perspirations and other colliquative symptoms. Her pulse, which was feeble, beat upwards of 100 in the minute. Having some years before this been successful in a  
similar

similar case by an operation, where there was discharged, from the opening made in the cyst, several quarts of matter, besides an incredible number of hydatids, I had resolved on giving my patient a chance for her life, by making an incision into the tumour. As no suppuration had taken place in the parts covering the tumefaction of the liver, and as they were thick and rigid, it was directed, with a view to render the intended operation as free of pain as possible, to foment them frequently with a decoction of chamomile flowers, to lubricate them with warm unctuous and relaxing liniments three or four times a day. The rubbing the parts with these substances was ordered to be done before the fire, and continued for at least half an hour each time. A warm poultice of bread and milk was directed to be kept constantly applied when the other applications were not making. She was allowed a light and nourishing diet, and a glass of red wine occasionally. To lessen the hectic symptoms, she was put on a course of bark. These directions were scrupulously attended

tended to. In about two weeks from the time of the woman's entering upon this plan of treatment, the author, accompanied with a military surgeon, went to her house to fix on a day for performing the operation. On inquiring into the state of her tumour, they were surprized on being told, that it was not only softer, but that its size had diminished as well as the pain had abated, which both the patient and her husband supposed arose from matter having, within a few days past, begun to ooze out from the pores of the skin where the swelling was situated. On removing the poultice, we were astonished to find a considerable quantity of glary yellowish matter upon it, which had issued from these cutaneous outlets. The woman was less hectic, and had acquired more strength. Matters being so favourable, the idea of an operation for the present was given up, and a still stricter perseverance in the application of the several remedies enjoined. As this discharge increased by the friction, this was directed to be more frequently repeated, and continued longer

longer at a time. The oozing at last increased to such a degree, that upon some occasions the viscid stuff was seen bubbling out from the pores of the skin in the same manner that water issues from the surface of the earth. Some of her neighbours assured us that they had repeatedly been called to behold this extraordinary effort of nature. The tumour continued to diminish gradually, and in a few months nothing was to be found but a little thickness of the subjacent parts, which we ascribed to the contracted state of the cyst. The woman recovered her wonted health, and since that period has had two children.

That this disease was an abscess we concluded from the history of the case, but particularly from a fluctuation of a fluid being felt in the tumor.

The wonder that so extraordinary a case excites is greatly heightened by this, that every recurrence of a great discharge was accompanied by a *miss* in the tumor and surrounding parts.

This

This case affords the utmost scope both to the anatomist and physiologist. The author having the honour of being on a consultation with that most learned physician, and most celebrated anatomist, Dr Monro, near to the place where the woman lived at the time of her illness, he sent for her and showed her to the doctor.

Soon after this I was consulted on two cases of *steatomatous tumors*, commonly called *wens*. One of them was seated on the knee of an old woman, and the other on the arm of a man far advanced in life.

As these kinds of tumours have been deemed incurable but by extirpation, the usual operation was prescribed; but as neither of the persons would submit to it, recourse was had to the same practice which had been followed in the case of the woman just now described, and with complete success. Since that time, we have been consulted on other two cases of steatom, and had the satisfaction of also curing them by the same means. We



cannot carry our observations farther at present on this subject.

*Theology.*

As it would be incompatible with our limits to enter upon a full investigation of this subject, all we propose, is,

1. To make a few observations on the nature and importance of Theology.
2. Curforily to point out the great advantages that flow from religion.

Religion is divided into natural and revealed. The former relates to the being and attributes of God and those duties which the light of nature enjoins. The latter again, in addition to these, relates to the original state of man, the fall of Adam, and its consequences, the doctrines of the trinity, and those of faith and good works.

All other sciences dwindle into insignificance compared to that of natural and revealed religion: for without it we never could have acquired a competent knowledge of the  
attributes

attributes of God, nor of the several relations in which he stands to man. Neither could mankind have discovered the ultimate ends of their creation: Hence we should have wandered through life like beings groping in the dark, not knowing the road they are travelling, nor aware of the fate awaiting them at the termination of their journey.

If the subject of theology is of such great importance to mankind in general, it must be of infinite more consequence to him whose duty it is to explain its essential doctrines and to enforce the necessity of men conforming themselves to those religious tenets which are deduced from it.

The divine, therefore, consistently with that responsibility which he owes to himself, to his flock, and to God, should have a most liberal education. Before entering on the study of the sacred scriptures, in addition to his classical literature, he should receive a philosophical education. In particular, we would recommend to him the study of mathematics, as there is no science whatever which calls forth

forth the powers of the mind to so much advantage in point of argumentation and general induction as an intimate acquaintance with mathematical demonstration.

Without a knowledge of philosophy, it would in general be impossible for a preacher to convince the understanding, to affect the heart, and to arouse the passions to a proper pitch of pious fervour.

Theology, or revealed religion, is a law promulgated by the great Legislator of the universe, on the principles of eternal justice, for leading his creatures to happiness, most powerfully guarded and enforced by the dread of shame, disgrace, and misery.

Natural religion is enforced by the same sanction as revelation, thus constituting an irrefragable evidence of the truth of Christianity.

The advantages to be derived from the Christian religion divide themselves into two parts, the 1st is, that which relates to man as an individual, and, 2d, that which relates to society,

There

There is one incentive to this religion besides fear and self-love, viz. gratitude to that Being who called man into existence.

There are two points in religion which first present themselves to the eye of the theological enquirer, and which are indispensably necessary for establishing and maintaining Christianity, they are, 1st, The belief of a God. 2. The belief of a future state of rewards and punishments.

To discuss these topics would be entering on too wide a field at present.

All we shall here attempt, under a conviction of the truth of both these positions, will, 1st, be to point out the chief uses which man as an individual reaps from religion, and, 2dly, Those advantages which result to society from this divine institution.

The first and most natural exercises of a religious man, would appear to be the effusions of a grateful heart to God for having placed him at the head of the creation, endowed with powers and faculties so noble and exalted as to enable him to contemplate with infinite

infinite satisfaction those glorious works of nature which every where surround him.

Besides this distinguished privilege, there are others whose sublimity raises man above himself, in as much as by the exercise of his contemplative powers, and a strict observance of the duties of religion, he, in some measure, participates while on earth the joys of heaven.

The exercise of religion, by leading to the acquisition of good dispositions, fits man to act his part not only with propriety in this life, but also prepares him for that which is to come: Hence the truly religious man admires justice, order, harmony, and peace. He rejoices in charitable and generous actions. He is a faithful husband and a loving parent. Abominating all evil, he delights in doing good, the rewards of which are the approbation of a good conscience, the respect of man, and the favour of heaven.

If such are the gifts of our religion; if such are the inestimable blessings which she confers on her votaries, the incalculable advantages

tages which a nation may reap in her service will be easily discovered.

Whoever wishes for a proof of the reality of natural religion, which corresponds in all points with that of revelation, has only to search for it within his own breast.

All men, whether in a civilized or savage state, are so impressed with the innumerable beauties and awful grandeur of the universe, that they irresistibly attribute the creation of them to the power of an almighty being.

And finding that their existence and happiness depend on the preservation of the world, or of that fitness, order, and harmony in the stupendous works of nature, they have justly concluded that they are dependent beings, and are thence led to offer up grateful adorations to their Creator, as well as, upon all occasions, to implore the continuance of his divine protection.

This veneration which arises from the belief of a supreme being, together with the dependent state of man, lay the foundation of the greatest bulwark in nature for the security

security of life and property, as well as whatever is dear to society. Without that solemn appeal made to heaven, in the presence of men, by taking an oath, where would be the means of restraining, as well as of detecting and punishing the murderer—the robber—the liar—and the slanderer.

Without this, together with the punishment annexed to perjury, no society could exist. Hence the importance of religion to society.

We have shown the happy effects of religion to the individual; but as all societies are composed of individuals, so they must be more or less happy as the individuals are more or less religious. Experience has long shown, that where religion is wanting vice prevails. Were it possible for a society to exist without religion, it would necessarily be the most wretched that language could depict.

As religion is the chief support of a state, it ought to be most carefully attended to by every government; and, as example has a greater effect on the multitude than precept, the higher the rank which men hold in society

ciety the more distinguished should they be in the cause of religion. He who scoffs in reality at Christianity, or affects to do so, is either grossly ignorant, or miserably depraved.

For we have found, in investigating the laws of nature, that the Architect of the universe, in order to counteract every immoral impulse of the mind, has so framed the soul of man, that he cannot, even in a savage state, perform an action which, in its consequences, has a tendency either to hurt himself, his neighbour, or the community, without suffering the reproach of his own conscience.

Religion has suffered greatly from two sets of people. The first are all those who are not only indifferent about religion but also disregard it altogether. How criminal is it, not even in a political point of view, to hold this sacred institution in derision, when men are aware of the dangerous consequences to which so unpardonable a conduct may lead? Wherever such an irreligious contamination spreads among men in power, or those moving in the higher circles of life, the *glorious*  
 4 B. fabric



*fabric* is in danger of being *levelled* with the *ground*, and unfortunate *man* again reduced to roam in the woods—the companion of *savages* and the *prey* of *wild beasts*.

The other class are all those who, from the most detestable motives, assume the appearance of the greatest sanctity, while, at the same time, they are only converting religion into a *mask*, under which, with the subtlety of the serpent, they often perpetrate the worst of crimes with impunity.

Their objects generally are mercenary—often slanderous, and frequently both are conjoined. This is the *vilest* of all *hypocrisy*. It would fill a volume to descant at large on the unlimited havoc which such a disgraceful prostitution of principle often occasions. These monsters failing in their views with one person, by being discovered, fly to another. Disappointment only adds fuel to the flame, and spurs on their inventive faculties in order to enable them to enjoy a greater degree of *diabolical* gratification in the commission of more atrocious wickedness. Who can withstand the

the

the backbiter? Who can defeat the sting of the slanderer? And who can abide the envenomed shafts of the malicious?

We close this subject by observing, that religion teaches men to put a proper estimate on human life. It inclines them to submit with patience to the various vicissitudes incident to this transitory state. It also inspires them with fortitude, candour, and moderation; and, lastly, gives them a bias to discretion, which, of all the qualities of the human mind, though not the most shining, is yet the most useful.

Discretion may be considered as the grand regulator of the soul. The most exalted abilities, or the most transcendent qualities of the mind without discretion, are of little use. It is discretion which gives a value to all the other mental qualities.

True discretion stands opposed to cunning. The former directs man to the noblest ends, and to pursue the most honourable means of attaining them; while the latter aims only at what is selfish, and sticks at nothing to ensure success.

success. Discretion may be stiled the perfection of reason, or the helm by which men are to conduct themselves through life with honour and respectability. This is a subject which would afford matter for a volume. It ought frequently to be inculcated from the pulpit, contrasted with that degrading quality peculiar to low minds, *cunning*.

CON-

## CONCLUSION.

## Advantages and Means of Improvement.

## SECTION I.

*Peculiar Advantages of Berwick in its present State.*

**T**HE local advantages which Berwick possesses are numerous and important, and of inestimable value to its inhabitants. In the *first* place, from what has been stated on the subject of disease, it appears that the town and liberties enjoy a healthful climate, and is not subject to contagious and epidemic diseases.

2. From its being situated in the immediate neighbourhood of two rich and populous counties (Northumberland and Berwickshire) the markets are most regularly and amply supplied with provisions of every sort and of the best quality, as hinted at above.

3. During the fishing seasons salmon can be procured fresh from the river.

4. There is almost a constant supply of white fish, and of most excellent quality, as also of shell fish.

5. There is plenty of coal and lime in the immediate neighbourhood of the town.

6. From the great sale of timber and iron in Berwick, and the working of free-stone quarries close by the town, a great saving in expence of the carriage of wood, iron, and stone is obtained in the building of houses and manufacturing works.

7. Those peculiar advantages pointed out in article navigation and shipping.

8. It enjoys all those conveniencies and advantages which are derived from places  
situated

situated on the great London and Edinburgh post road.

9. Those who manufacture wool can have it of the best quality, and in any quantity they choose, in the immediate neighbourhood. This circumstance constitutes one of the principal local advantages that Berwick enjoys.

---

## SECTION II.

*Improvements of which it is capable in every respect.*

**I**N the first place, *it is to be observed*, all those who are engaged in manufactures in Berwick, are of opinion, that it is peculiarly well situated for manufacturing exertions. The Author will, therefore, content himself with giving little more than a bare enumeration of such as have occurred to himself, and those suggested to him by others.

*An*

*An Woolen Manufacture.*

The situation of Berwick with regard to wool, water, coals, shipping, and navigation, is allowed by every person to be of great consequence, and peculiarly tempting to the establishing of this branch of trade.

2. It is thought, by good judges, that a manufacture of cotton cloths, serges, &c. would answer well here.

3. A manufactory of thread, we are assured, could not fail to turn out to great advantage in Berwick. We know that such a branch is at present in contemplation. By forming a small canal, commencing at the river Whittader, a little below Gainflaw bridge, and carrying it through the Low Haughs, and making it terminate in the Tweed, above New Water Haugh house, machinery to any extent might be erected for all manufacturing purposes whatever; and, besides, it would be in the power of the corporation to accommodate manufacturers with any quantity of land they might choose. This canal might be made more than a mile in length, and the manufactured

factured goods would easily be carried down to the quay (a distance of about a mile and an half) either in boats or masted vessels. Mr Riddell of Gainflaw has, for two years past, carried potatoes down the river, a distance of nearly three miles, in a smack, carrying about 200 tons at a time. Houses built by the side of this canal would enjoy a most delightful situation and healthy climate. Were the corporation of opinion that the stuffs made use of in these manufactures might be hurtful to the fishing, it would be easy to prevent the impregnated liquor reaching the Tweed, by means of cuts similar to drains made into the land, such as is adopted at the blue manufacture in Spittal.

4. It is believed that a stocking manufacture might be carried on in Berwick or Tweedmouth upon a large scale with great advantage.

5. A brown ware manufacture might be established in Tweedmouth, as there is a stratum of clay for that purpose in the township,



This branch of trade was carried on there some years ago.

6. A manufacture of stone ware might be advantageously carried on in Tweedmouth or Spittal, similar to the famous Staffordshire ware. There is a stratum of clay between Tweedmouth and Spittal, of equal quality, we are told, with the Staffordshire clay \*.

7. A glass work might be established at Spittal with very peculiar advantages.

8. It has been suggested to us, that a manufacture of sugar might be carried on in Berwick.

9. It is to be presumed, that a fishing whale company might succeed in Berwick.

We

\* Several years ago a gentleman was on the point of erecting a manufacture of this kind in Tweedmouth, when an occurrence took place which made him relinquish his plan. He had gone so far as to have employed a person who had been engaged in conducting such manufactures, and upon making some experiments on the clay, he said it deserved the character above given it. How much more preferable would not this situation be to that of Staffordshire, where the clay must be brought from a distance of several hundred miles.

We are informed, that the difference there would be between the expence of victualling a ship of 300 tons at Berwick, and one of the same burden in London river for Davis's straits, would be about 300l.

10. It has also been suggested to the author, that should manufactures of woolens, cottons, muslins, &c. &c. be established in Berwick, and carried on to any considerable extent, the opening a communication with the West Indies by means of one or more vessels carrying out these goods for sale, and bringing others back in return, would bid fair to promote the prosperity of these manufactures.

The greatest improvement of which Berwick is capable, is the rebuilding of Queen Elizabeth's Pier. From the description we have given of its remains, and of the mouth of the harbour, it will appear evident, that were the pier rebuilt, it would both greatly widen and deepen the bed of the river as also the harbour mouth. Were this plan carried into execution ships might both sail out of and into the harbour in any wind. To make this practicable it would be necessary to have a  
gap

gap in the pier, in the same place where there is one at present, to allow vessels to pass into the meadow haven, or from the haven into the river. From the haven, vessels might pass into the sea, either by the N. E. or the S. E. passage as the wind answered. There is a small rock, however, near to the middle of the N. E. passage which would be requisite to blow up in order to give sufficient room for vessels to sail out to sea. The gap might be so constructed as to prevent the river running through it. To ascertain some idea of the expence of rebuilding the pier, we obtained an estimate from a builder of eminence, and who has built many piers in Scotland. He said he would undertake to build it at the rate of seven shillings per cubic yard, which he averred was one half less than he has been paid for building some piers. The reason he assigned for the great difference of price was, that there were a great quantity of stones in the site of the pier, and what more might be requisite, were to be got not many hundred yards distant. He declared that he never in his life saw a spot which exhibited so great

a temptation for building a pier as this; and added that the good effects were obvious to the meanest capacity. Upon the supposition that it would be necessary to carry the pier to the very mouth of the harbour, the expence would amount to 18000l. But he was clearly of opinion that 4000l. would build all that was necessary.

It has been said it would hurt the fishery. In answer to this we have to observe, it has been stated to us by every fisherman we have spoke to on the subject, that, if the river was widened, a great many more fish would enter it than at present. The reason assigned was, that when the river is small and clear, Spittal Point deters the fish from entering the river: For it seems they are afraid of white bodies, such as sea sand when it is dry.

If any fishing water was destroyed by erecting the pier, it might be purchased. Private property justly gives way to the public good.

#### *Improvements of the Town.*

The first improvement on this head which we would recommend to the corporation and  
the

the other inhabitants, is the paving, lighting, and cleaning of the streets\*. It is curious, that in Berwick, some years ago, the corporation used to give 60 and 70l. a year for cleaning the streets, and though the contractors were entitled to the dung besides, yet the object was unattained. For some years past, the price given for cleaning and sweeping the streets has been gradually decreasing †.

The

\* An act, as has been already noticed, was passed in Guild for petitioning Parliament for a bill to enable the corporation to light and pave the streets.

† The following is extracted from the Agricultural Survey of Mid Lothian :

“ From Edinburgh and Leith are obtained about 40,000  
 “ cart load of street dung annually, which is commonly  
 “ expended on the lands within five miles of the town,  
 “ though there have been a few instances in which it has  
 “ been carried by sea to a greater distance. For collect-  
 “ ing this manure, arising from the sweepings of the  
 “ streets, which are for this purpose arranged into dis-  
 “ tricts, the town employs scavengers, and the farmers in  
 “ the neighbourhood furnish carts to carry it daily to bye-  
 “ places without the walls of the city, laying it together  
 “ in dunghills, from which at their leisure they drive it to  
 “ their

The practice of the killing of cattle in the market place, which is situated in the middle of the town, constitute an intolerable nuisance. This will appear from the following facts and observations ; and that, in consequence thereof, the expediency there would be in erecting a slaughtering house, some where disjoined from the town, will be demonstrated.

1. The blood runs in open gutters all the way from the shambles to the river, through a principal part of the town.

2. The excrementitious matter, mixed with blood, is allowed to lay in and around the shambles, until it accumulates to a great quantity, by which time it is in a high state of putridity.

3. That sometimes from a stoppage in the  
gutters

“ their lands. It costs from 1s. to 1s. 6d. a load of about  
“ a cubic yard each.”

A plan similar to the above has lately been adopted by the Corporation in consequence of its having been recommended by Sir John Sinclair ; and it is thought that the profits arising from the sale of the sweeping of the streets will at least defray the expence of keeping them clean. This manure is sold for 1s. 1d. per cart load.

gutters the blood is thrown upon the streets, and there left to evaporate.

4. That there have been many instances of the blood of the shambles getting into the water pipes, on the great killing days, and coming out mixed with the water at the private pipes.

5. Every inhabitant of candor can give testimony, that often, in walking any where near to the shambles, his sense of smelling is assailed in a most unpleasant manner; and this is felt more or less in all the course the blood runs, particularly in hot weather.

6. It is well known, that the sudden exposure of a person to inspire air, impregnated to a certain degree with exhalations, from an animal in a highly putrid state, is instant suffocation and death; of which many melancholy instances stand on record.

7. That such putrid exhalations, floating in the atmosphere of a town, act as a remote cause of disease, which sometimes alone, and at other times when combined with other causes, produces putrid fevers.

8. That the sensible effects of vitiated air, arising from putrid animal effluvia, are nausea and sickness, accompanied with a sense of general lassitude and debility of the whole body.

9. That in such a state of debility and relaxation, the human frame has been found, from long experience, to be more susceptible of disease than when the body enjoys a state of perfect health: hence sound health and vigour of constitution are the greatest preventatives to infectious maladies. It would be incompatible with the nature of this work to enter into a physical discussion on this law of the animal economy. However, it might be well for mankind were they, in conformity to this principle of the nature of their corporeal frame, to exert those powers of their mind to preserve inviolate all those principles which stand diametrically in opposition to every vicious practice. Because it is the same with the soul as the body in this respect: for where the strength of the body is diminished by any



exhausting circumstances, and thereby rendered more liable to disease, so also is the mind of man more prone and more easily led to the commission of crimes when its 'glorious bulwarks—the principles of virtue and morality, have been shaken by former habits of vice. In investigating the nature of the soul abstractedly, it appears, that purity of principle, accompanied with good works, as affording no source for self-accusation, is to the mind of man as wholesome food and salubrious air is to his body in imparting to it pristine health and athletic vigour.

10. Children playing about the shambles while they have the infection of the small-pox in their bodies, the putrid inhalations might, by weakening the system, add to the malignity of the disease.

A lady, some years ago, far advanced in pregnancy, had nearly lost her life in Church street by an ox which had broke loose from the hands of the butchers. The poor animal was at last killed in an entry adjoining to a  
shop

shop whether the gentlewoman had fled for refuge.

The fish market is also a great nuisance in its present situation. It both hampers the street and vitiates the air, especially in summer. The stones and fish guts too which are left by the fisherwomen often occasions accidents.

The next improvement recommended is of very considerable importance to the town and public at large. From the short street that leads directly to the bridge going off at a right angle with Bridge street, and its being only twenty feet wide at this corner, there is much danger in riding smartly when making this acute turn, in either going out of or coming into town. A total stoppage of the street very often occurs at this place, arising from carriages meeting one another. Accidents frequently happen here, which might easily be prevented by pulling down that house in the corner of Bridge street situated on the south side of it, by which means the street  
would

would be greatly widened, and instead of having a sharp angular turn it would be semicircular. It would also render the ventilation of this part of Bridge street more free, and would enliven the aspect of it and neighbouring buildings. There is another evident improvement that might be made in this quarter of the town, and that is, in lessening the ascent of the street immediately before entering on the top of the bridge.

The western lane has, in some part of it, an ascent forming nearly an angle of forty-five degrees with the level of Bridge street. Some persons of temerity venture to ride up and down this hill, and some carters drive their empty carts down it to get to the south gate before their neighbours, who, on the other hand, have the caution to go round by Hide hill. We are told that this pull might be greatly lessened and at no great expence.

The main guard standing almost in the middle of the high street hampers it much, on which account it is complained of as a nuisance. In point of improvement, it ought to  
stand

stand close to the side of the Scotch gate, in the same way as the guard house is placed by the side of the south gate.

That area called the Parade, in its present state, is a subject highly deserving of our attention. Being appropriated to the purpose of exercising military troops on, it is necessary that it should at all times be kept smooth and dry, which is by no means the case at present.

Were a spire to be erected on the church, it would add greatly to the grandeur of its appearance, and would constitute an object of great ornament to the town. The church standing on the highest ground within the walls, the spire, if lofty, would be seen at a great distance at sea, and thereby form an useful land mark. If a sally port were opened in the walls in a line with Silver street, it would be productive of much convenience to all the inhabitants in the under part of the town, as it would afford a near road for their servants to carry out their clothes to dry  
on

on the shore. It would also be advantageous to the public by opening a much nearer and better road to the lime kilns, and those parts of the shore where sea ware is thrown out.

It strikes us that the adding of one or two stories to the Old Bell Tower, and the furnishing of it with a proper telescope, would answer the purpose, 1st, of an useful observatory in time of war, 2dly, of an excellent land-mark for ships at sea, and, 3dly, of a great ornament to the town.

The observations which we had made on the propriety of levelling Castlegate are now unnecessary to print, as that great improvement has lately been made.

The ancient practice of shutting the gates in garrison towns during night, to the great annoyance not only of the inhabitants within the gates, but also of those in the suburbs, besides to the public at large, still prevails here. In order to make this position clearly understood by those who are unacquainted with

with the subject, it will be necessary to state those circumstances which give rise to the assertion.

Physicians, surgeons, and midwives are exempted, as also persons coming for them ; but neither gentlemens' carriages, post chaises, carts, nor saddle horses, are allowed to pass through the gates during the time they are commanded to be shut.

If a person, upon his first coming up to the gate, quarrels with the guard, the greatest importunities afterwards for admission will more than likely be of no avail. Even medical people returning from the country, and though exhausted by fatigue and the want of sleep, are sometimes detained for a long time at the gates. On some such occasions, the sentry insists that the person is using a fictitious name, and he will not even open the wicket to inform himself whether it is so or not, either by looking at his passport or his person.

It sometimes happens, when they grant this indulgence in a rage, or in a state of intoxication,

cation, that they let go the great wooden bar of the gate, the consequence of which may be either the death of the rider or his horse. We know of several persons who, owing to that circumstance, have made narrow escapes at these gates.

As for instance, two young girls were dispatched in great-haste in the night time, from Castlegate, to request of the author to give his instant attendance in a case of danger. When arrived at the Scotch gate, they told the urgency of their mission to the centinels, and strongly importuned them for immediate admission into the town ; but, in place of instantly complying with their request, they detained the girls at the gate for more than half an hour, sometimes opening the wicket and again shutting it against them. The consequence was, that before he could reach the place to which he was sent for, a stout male child had suffered death for want of skilful assistance, and the poor mother of it had a near escape with her life. Had he arrived at the house fifteen minutes sooner, the child might have

have been easily saved, and the very imminent danger into which this poor woman was brought, by this delay, prevented. : These are not all the evils that arise from this etiquette of the garrison. The gentlemen and farmers, in the county of Berwick, and who are under a necessity of sending their waggons and carts to the Berwick and other coal hills, as well as to the lime kilns, in Northumberland, cannot procure leave for their servants to pass the gates in the night-time.

From the end of the Draw Bridge, at the Scotch Gate, two walls project a considerable way; the distance between them is the same as the breadth of the Draw Bridge; this, with the gate-way, forms a very narrow passage of 200 feet in length.

From this description, it will appear what unavoidable delay, danger, and confusion, must always occur at this place from the constant succession of carriages of all descriptions passing and repassing. There being no foot-way, persons walking, when this passage is crowded, are in

4 E                      danger



danger of being crushed to death. Many accidents have happened here, both to foot-passengers and persons on horseback getting entangled with carriages in endeavouring to pass them. The utmost confusion frequently occurs here in the night-time from this narrow passage being blocked up by carts when, at the time, either the mail coach comes up to it, medical people returning home, or in cases of persons coming for them on horseback—in cases of expresses to or from government, and also where persons in a post-chaise or on horseback, are anxious to pass. It may be easily conceived what an untoward business it would be to prevail on a body of carters, striving with each other in who shall first get through the gate, and whose carts have completely shut up all access to it in that quarter, to force their horses and carts backwards to clear the entry to the gate for a single chaise or horse, especially when they know that, as soon as the traveller has been permitted to go into the town, the gate would  
be

be shut against them. The temper and conduct of drivers in such a situation, and under such peculiar circumstances, must always be doubtful, and much to be dreaded, and might, on certain occasions, lead to the most serious consequences. From the various circumstances here stated on this head, it will appear obvious of what vast importance it would be to the public at large to have these two gates kept open at all times, and to have the two walls, which form the road leading from Scotch Gate, pulled down, and the road widened. That the inhabitants of so respectable a county and important a district of Scotland as Berwickshire is, should, by the shutting of these gates, which will surely be admitted by every person is now useless, (considered in point of defence), be subjected to vexatious inconvenience, loss of time, and additional expence, and the risk of losing both men and horses in bringing home their coals and lime, constitutes a galling burden upon them, which they never would submit to without remonstrating

strating against it in the strongest terms, were it not for the high respect they entertain for the laws and government of the country. This assertion we are authorised in making by a respectable body of the gentlemen and farmers of that county.

If, upon a proper representation of these accumulated evils being made to government, and those proposed improvements, in regard to the gates, meet with their approbation, and carry them into effect, it would afford to the world a striking proof of that wisdom, moderation, and sound policy which has long distinguished the legislature of Great Britain, and given it a decided pre-eminence among all other civilised nations.

We have written several more pages on these nuisances, but which our room will not admit to be here inserted.

We cannot close our observations without adverting to that cruel and dangerous practice which carters in general have of over-driving their masters horses.

These

These observations are meant to apply in general to the cruel treatment of horses, and, at the same time, to the unmanly and brutal custom of beating of bulls and fighting of cocks. Notwithstanding the various regulations that have hitherto been made for restraining drivers of carts from driving furiously, and to be always at their horses heads, the object still remains unattained. Scarcely a day passes but we hear of some accident happening from the carelessness of drivers and their generally driving too fast. Several lives have been lost in Berwick and its suburbs within these few years past from these causes. Where is the pen that could describe, in its true nature and full extent, that anguish of soul which a parent experiences for the loss of a darling child by any accident, particularly if occasioned by carelessness or wantonness.—The trust reposed in carters is important in many respects; and when they discharge their duties with fidelity, sobriety, and diligence, they form a respectable  
part

part of the community, and are entitled to the esteem and encouragement of the public; but, when they conduct themselves contrary to these principles, they are not only reprehensible, but are just objects of the vengeance of the law. Few of them are able to pay a fine or to make retribution to their masters or others.

On the principle of the criminality of treating horses and other animals cruelly, we are of opinion, that a code of laws should be framed and carried into force for correcting and restraining the commission of this abominable vice—a vice which, by having been overlooked as yet by (as far as we know) even all the enlightened nations of Europe, tends to foster, in the wicked and vicious part of mankind, a spirit of cruelty which is disgraceful to human nature, and must always operate powerfully against the melioration of the human mind. Such a spirit favours of barbarism, and cannot fail more or less to lessen that inestimable value which every man ought to  
put

put on the life and character of another. We do not mean that man is not to amuse himself occasionally with hunting or shooting—we only aim at checking wanton cruelty to the brute creation and licentiousness in the human mind; and we conceive, that if mankind were taught from their infancy to pay a tender and religious respect for the lives of dumb animals, it would naturally tend to blunt ferocity of temper, to soften the heart, and to render the mind more docile, placid, and humane.

*P. S.* A valuation of the parish of Berwick has been just now made, and the whole annual value of the real property, in lands, houses, fisheries, &c. within the town and liberties, is twenty-three thousand pounds.

OBSER-

OBSERVATIONS ON THE SURROUNDING  
COUNTRY.

---

*Preliminary Observations.*

WHEN we began to write the History of Berwick, it was our intention to have delineated the most prominent features—the chief beauties—and the most remarkable improvements of the neighbouring counties; but the work having already exceeded the limits at first assigned to it, we shall confine ourselves to a very few general observations only.

To some persons all such remarks may appear unnecessary after the late very excellent publications of the Agricultural Reports of the Counties of Durham, Northumberland, and Berwick.

To give an account of cities or towns, without describing the circumjacent countries, together with the various advantages which they

they derive from their agriculture, their commerce, and manufactures, &c. would, to the author at least, appear extremely defective.

Were there such a law as restricted one author from writing after another on the same subject, it would speedily become the source of evils which would soon terminate in the destruction of all social order, and in the complete extinction of the arts and sciences.

The liberty of the press, therefore, constitutes one of the greatest blessings which Britons enjoy as a free and a happy people, and is one of our most impregnable bulwarks against the incursion of foreign foes.

We shall first glance at the adjacent country south of the Tweed, and next at the county of Berwick.

There is a district of the county of Durham, called Norhamshire, which we enter into after going along the bridge of Berwick, and beyond that is the county of Northumberland.

In describing the scenery, it was pointed out, that the country adjoining to the south side of the Tweed had but a bleak and bar-



ren prospect, owing to the scarcity of plantings, and much of the lands being broken by coal-pits, lime-stone quarries, and the roads leading to them. There are some districts, however, in the extensive county of Northumberland, which are entitled to the first powers in descriptive scenery, or to the pencil of the best delineator in landscape.

The mountains of Cheviot, and the great number of verdant hills which beautifully surround them, constitute the most prominent feature of Northumberland.

The following is extracted from Messrs John Bailey and George Culley's Agricultural Report of Northumberland: "The lower parts present a more pleasing prospect of inclosed country, extensive farms, scattered villages, populous towns, and busy scenes of trade, principally occasioned by the vast resources of coal which this country in so many parts abound with: It is also favoured with other valuable minerals, particularly lead ore, lime, and marl.

"Its

“ Its greatest length, from north to south, is 64 miles, and breadth 48; and contains 1980 square miles, which may be divided into lands that are, or may be, cultivated by the plough, - - 817,200 acres.

And mountainous districts,

improper for tillage, 450,000

---

Making in the whole 1,267,200.

“ There are some tenants in the northern parts of the county that farm from 2000l. to 4000l. a year and upwards \*.”

Berwickshire,

\* “ *The Wild Cattle*—are only found in Chillingham Park, belonging to the Earl of Tankerville, and as it is probable they are the only remains of the *true and genuine* breed of that species of cattle, we shall be more particular in our description.

Their colour is invariably white, muzzle black; the whole of the inside of the ear, and about one third of the outside from the tip, downwards, red; horns white, with black tips, very fine, and bent upwards. Some of the bulls have a thin upright mane, about an inch and an half, or two inches long. The weight of the oxen is from 35 to 45 stone, and the cows from 25 to 35 stone, the four quarters;

Berwickshire, which is partly bounded on the east by the liberties of Berwick, is stated, in  
Mr

quarters; 14lb. to the stone. The beef is finely marbled, and of excellent flavour.

From the nature of their pasture, and the frequent agitation they are put into, by the curiosity of strangers, it is scarce to be expected they should get very fat; yet six years old oxen are generally very good beef. From whence it may fairly be supposed, that in proper situations they would feed well.

At the first appearance of any person they set off in full gallop; and, at the distance of two or three hundred yards, make a wheel round, and come boldly up again, tossing their heads in a menacing manner. On a sudden they make a full stop, at the distance of forty or fifty yards, looking wildly at the object of their surprise; but upon the least motion being made, they all again turn round, and gallop off again with equal speed, but not to the same distance: forming a shorter circle, and again returning with a bolder and more threatening aspect than before, they approach much nearer, probably within thirty yards, when they make another stand, and again gallop off. This they do several times, shortening their distance, and advancing nearer; till they come within a few yards, when most people think it prudent to leave them, not chusing

to

Mr Home's Agricultural Report of the County, to be  $31\frac{1}{4}$  in its extreme length, and its extreme breadth 17 miles.

In

to provoke them further, as it is probable that, in a few turns more, they would make an attack.

The mode of killing them was, perhaps, the only modern remains of the grandeur of ancient hunting. On notice being given, that a wild bull would be killed upon a certain day, the inhabitants of the neighbourhood came mounted, and armed with guns, &c. sometimes to the amount of a hundred horse, and four or five hundred foot, who stood upon walls, or got into trees, while the horsemen rode off the bull from the rest of the herd, until he stood at bay; when the marksman dismounted and shot. At some of these huntings, twenty or thirty shots have been fired before he was subdued. On such occasions, the bleeding victim grew desperately furious, the smarting of his wounds, and the shouts of savages that were echoing from every side; but, from the number of accidents that happened, this dangerous mode has been little practised of late years; the park keeper alone generally shooting them with a rifled gun, at one shot. When the cows calve, they hide their calves, for a week or ten days, in some sequestered situation, and go and suckle them two or three times a day. If any person come near the calves, they clap their heads close to the ground,

In viewing that part of county called the Merse from its highest grounds, it exhibits the appearance of a beautiful smooth plain, though in reality it abounds with many inequalities and eminences. Some of these rise to such elevations as to have obtained the names of hills and laws. Such as Lamberton  
and

ground, and lie like a hare in form, to hide themselves. This is a proof of their native wildness, and is corroborated by the following circumstance, that happened to the writer of this narrative, who found a hidden calf, two days old, very lean, and very weak. On stroking its head, it got up, pawed two or three times like an old bull, bellowed very loud, stepped back a few steps, and bolted at his legs with all its force: it then began to paw again, bellowed, stepped back, and bolted as before: but knowing its intention, and stepping aside, it missed me, fell, and was so very weak, that it could not rise, though it made several efforts. But it had done enough, the whole herd were alarmed, and, coming to its rescue, obliged me to retire; for the dams will allow no person to touch their calves, without attacking them with impetuous ferocity.

When any one happens to be wounded, or grown weak and feeble through age and sickness, the rest of the herd set upon it, and gore it to death."

and Ayton hills, and Dunse and Cockburn law.

Though this county is in general by far too thinly planted, yet there are many gentlemen's seats in it, the plantations surrounding which not only exhibit great taste, but they also evince a liberal and public spirit in the proprietors.

There is neither coal nor lime in the whole county. There is one mineral well in it. This spring is situated near Dunse, and many years ago was the means of making that town a place of public resort. The water contains iron dissolved in fixed air, with a little sea salt and bittern. Its effects have been found to be *diuretic* and *corroborant*.

In looking into the history of agriculture, we behold a miserable picture of it in those days, when, for mutual defence and security, every man's lands were so interwoven with those of others as to resemble the teeth of a comb.

This constituted what was called runrig, and formed one of the greatest obstacles to the improvement of agriculture. Next to that  
were

were bad roads. Both these hindrances, to accelerate agricultural knowledge, we have forgot to state in the preliminary observations.

The practice of agriculture in this county, as well as in many others, about 50 years ago, was conducted on principles, and carried on by modes, which were infinitely less productive than results from the present improved system and modes of cultivation. From the great exertions of some landed gentlemen of this county, but more particularly from the unwearied and incessant applications of a few public spirited farmers in it, *agriculture* has arrived at as great a degree of perfection in Berwickshire as in any other county in the island. It has, indeed, by some been called the *Norfolk* of Scotland.

The Author having lived many years at Ayton, in the east end of the county, had an opportunity of observing the great improvements which were carried on with great success on the estate of Ayton, the property of John Fordyce, Esq; as well as in its neighbourhood.

Much

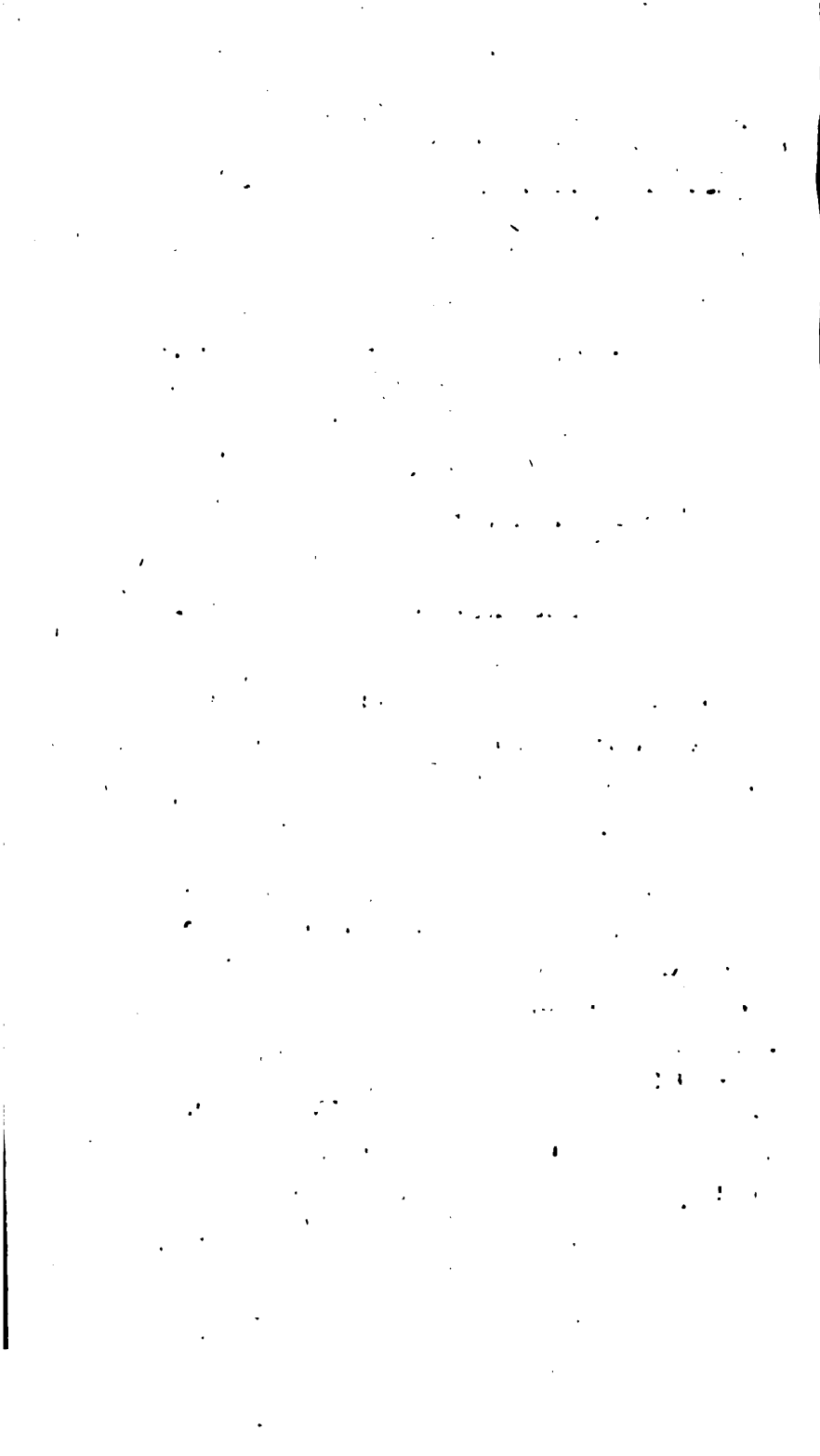
Much praise is due to Mr Fordyce for the liberal spirit he has long manifested in accelerating agricultural acquirements. In planting he has highly distinguished himself, as, in the course of less than 30 years, he has planted upwards of 200 acres.

There is one improvement in the county which we cannot but recommend to the attention of the proprietors of Coldingham Moor, in the north east part of the county, and that is, to plant it with fir trees.

As a proof that they would grow, there are seven or eight large roots of that species of wood, in the north part of the moor, standing in the earth as when they were in a growing state.

We beg leave to close these observations by remarking, that low rented farms, by favouring the native indolence of the human mind, has in many instances proved a *quietus* instead of a *stimulus* to active exertion, which high rented ones generally produce. However just this remark may be, we are of opinion, that, for obvious causes, no gentleman should let their farms at over-racked rents.





# ***A P P E N D I X.***

---

**THE**

**CHARTER**

**OF**

**BERWICK UPON TWEED.**

---

**J**AMES by the grace of God King of England Scotland  
France and Ireland defender of the faith &c. WHERE-  
as our Borough of Berwick upon Tweed is an antient and  
populous Borough and the Burgesſes of the ſaid Borough  
ſometimes by the name of Mayor Bailiffs and Burgesſes of  
the ſaid Borough and ſometimes by other names have had  
uſed and enjoyed and have uſe and enjoy divers liberties  
franchiſes immunities customs preheminencies and other  
hereditaments as well by divers charters and letters patent  
of diſerſe our progenitors and predeceſſors Kings and  
Queens of England as alſo by reaſon of divers preſcrip-  
tions and customs uſed and had within the ſaid Borough.  
And whereas our well beloved ſubjects the Mayor Bailiffs  
and Burgesſes of the Borough of Berwick upon Tweed  
aforeſaid

a

aforesaid have humbly beseeched us that we would exhibit and extend our royal grace and bounty to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses on their behalf. And that we will vouchsafe for the better governing ruling and bettering of the said Borough by our letters patent to make reduce constitute and create a-new the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses into one corporate and politick body by the name of Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the Borough of Berwick upon Tweed with augmentation and addition of certain liberties privileges immunities and franchises as to us shall seem most expedient We therefore willing that from henceforth for ever hereafter there be continually had and used one certain and undoubted manner in our said Borough of in and about the keeping of the peace and for the ruling of our said Borough and of our people there inhabiting and others thither resorting and that the said Borough may be and remain in all future times a Borough of peace and quiet to the fear and terror of evil and the reward and nourishing of men And also that our peace and other facts of justice and good government may the better there be kept and done And hoping that if the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors may by our royal grant enjoy great and large dignities privileges jurisdictions liberties and franchises they will think themselves more especially and strongly obliged unto the performance and execution of their best service to us our heirs and successors And also at the humble petition and request of our right well beloved and faithfull counsellor Sir George Hume knight  
our

our treasurer of our kingdom of Scotland chancellor of our exchequer of our special grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion We have willed ordained <sup>A free Bo rough.</sup> appointed granted and declared and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do will ordain appoint grant and declare that our said Borough of Berwick upon Tweed from henceforth for ever hereafter may be shall be and remain a free Borough of itself and that the men of the same Borough be free burgeses And that they may have all liberties and free customs to a free Borough belonging for ever And that the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the same Borough (whether they have been before this time lawfully incorporated or not) from henceforth for ever hereafter (without any question or doubt to be made hereafter) may be and shall be one body corporate and politic in deed fact and law by the name of Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the Borough of Berwick upon Tweed and them by the name of Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the Borough of Berwick upon Tweed one body politick in deed fact and name fully for us our heirs and successors We do erect make ordain constitute and declare by these presents and that by the same name they may have perpetual succession And that they by the name of Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the Borough of Berwick upon Tweed may be and shall be in future times able and in law capable to have purchase receive enjoy and retain lands tenements liberties privileges jurisdictions franchises and hereditaments whatsoever of what kind nature or quality soever they shall be to them and their successors in  
see

fee and perpetuity or for term of years or year or otherwise howsoever And also goods and chattels whatsoever and also to give grant alien assign and dispose lands tenements and hereditaments and also goods and chattels whatsoever and unto all singular other deeds and things to be done and executed by the names aforesaid And that they may be able and of force by the same name of Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the Borough of Berwick upon Tweed to plead and be impleaded to answer and be answered to defend and be defended in what courts and places soever before us our heirs and successors and before whatsoever our judges and justices and other persons and officers under us our heirs and successors and others whatsoever in all and singular actions pleas suits quarrels causes matters and demands whatsoever of whatsoever kind nature or quality they may be and shall be in manner and form as any other our leige people of this our kingdom of England personable and in law capable as any other body corporate and politick within our kingdom of England can and are able to have purchase receive possess enjoy plead and be impleaded answer and be answered defend and be defended do permit or execute And that the aforesaid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the Borough aforesaid and their successors may have for ever a common seal to serve during their and their successors causes and busineses whatsoever And that it may and shall be lawful to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses and their successors at their pleasures from time to time to break change and make new that seal as to them shall seem best

That they may have a commission seal and alter it at pleasure.

to be done And farther of our abundant grace we will  
 and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do  
 grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the said  
 Borough and their successors That the Mayor Bailiffs  
 and Burgeffes of the said Borough aforesaid or the greater  
 part of them (whereof we will that the Mayor of the  
 said Borough for the time being shall be one) shall have  
 and by these presents may have full authority power and  
 faculty of framing constituting appointing ordaining mak-  
 ing and establishing from time to time such like laws sta-  
 tutes ordinances and constitutions which to them or the  
 greater part of them (whereof we will that the Mayor of  
 the Borough aforesaid for the time being be one) in their  
 best discretion shall be thought to be good profitable  
 wholesome honest and necessary for the good rule and ge-  
 vernment of the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the Bo-  
 rough aforesaid and all and singular other burgeffes officers  
 ministers artificers inhabitants and residents whosoever  
 within the said Borough for the time being for declara-  
 tion and orders how the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes and  
 their successors and all and singular other officers ministers  
 artificers inhabitants and residents for the time being with-  
 in the said Borough shall behave carry and use themselves  
 in those offices functions ministries trades and businesses  
 within the said Borough and the liberties thereof for the  
 more plentiful and public good common profit and good  
 government of the said Borough for victualling the said  
 Borough And also for the better preservation governing  
 disposing letting and demising of the lands possessions re-  
 venues

That they  
 may make  
 laws for the  
 good of the  
 Borough.

venues and hereditaments of the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the aforefaid Borough and their fucceffors given granted and affigned and other things or caufes whatsoever touching or any ways concerning the aforefaid Borough or the eftate right or intereft of the fame

Power to  
fine or im-  
prison fuch  
as break laws  
fo made.

And that the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the Borough aforefaid for the time being or the greater part of them (whereof we will that the Mayor of the faid Borough for the time being be one) as often as they fhall frame make eftablifh or ordain fuch like laws institutions orders ordinances and constitutions in form aforefaid may and may have power to make ordain limit and provide fuch like pains punifhment and penalties by bodily imprifonment or by fines and amerciaments or by either of them upon and againft all offenders againft fuch the law institutions decrees constitutions and ordinances or any of them as to the faid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes for the time being or the greater part of them (whereof we will that the Mayor of the faid Borough for the time being be one) fhall be thought fit neceffary or requifite to be done for the obfervation of the fame laws ordinances and constitutions and to levy and have the fame fines and amerciaments to the ufe and behoof of the aforefaid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the faid Borough and their fucceffors without hindrance of us our heirs or fucceffors or any other officers or minifters of us our heirs or fucceffors and without any account therefore to be made to us our heirs or minifters of us our heirs or fucceffors all and fingular which laws ordinances and constitutions to be made as aforefaid

aforesaid we will shall be observed under the pains there-  
into be contained so always that the said laws ordinances  
institutions constitutions imprisonments fines and amer-  
ciaments may be reasonable and not repugnant or contrary  
to the laws statutes customs or rights of our kingdom of  
England or reasonable and laudable prescriptions and cus-  
toms in the said Borough antiently used and accustomed  
And further we will and by these presents for us our heirs  
and successors do ordain that from henceforth for ever  
hereafter there may be and shall be in the Borough afore-  
said one Mayor of the Burgeffes of the Borough aforesaid  
in form of those letters patent and below specified to be  
elected and chosen And for the better execution thereof  
we will and grant on this behalf we have assigned named  
constituted and made and by these presents for us our  
heirs and successors do name constitute assign and make  
our well beloved Michael Sanderfon now Mayor of the  
Borough aforesaid to be and remain the present Mayor of  
the said Borough, willing that the said Michael Sanderfon  
shall be and continue in the office of Mayor of the said  
Borough from the date of these presents until the feast of  
St Michael the Arch Angel next ensuing (if the said Mi-  
chael Sanderfon shall so long live) and from the same day  
until the said Michael Sanderfon or some other Burgeffs  
shall in due manner be elected deputed and sworn to that  
office according to the ordinances and provisions hereaf-  
ter in these presents expressed and declared And further  
we will and by these presents for us our heirs and succeffors  
ordain that from henceforth for ever hereafter there  
may



may be and shall be in the aforesaid Borough four Bailiffs of the Burgeses of the Borough aforesaid according to the form in these letters patent specified to be elected and chosen and for the better execution of our will and grant on this behalf we have assigned named and constituted and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do assign name constitute and make our well beloved John Shotton Edward Haddlesey Leonard Fairly and Stephen Jackson now Bailiffs of the Borough aforesaid to be and remain the present Bailiffs of the aforesaid Borough to continue in the office until the said feast of St Michael the Arch Angel next ensuing (if the said John Edward Leonard and Stephen so long live) and from the same day until the said John Edward Leonard and Stephen or some other Burgeses of the same Borough in due manner shall be elected deputed and sworn unto the office of Bailiffs of the Borough aforesaid according to the ordinances and provisions in these presents hereafter specified and declared And we will and grant by these presents for us our heirs and successors to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the Borough aforesaid and their successors that they the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses or the greater part of them from time to time in all future times may have and shall have power and authority yearly and every year upon the feast of St Michael the Arch Angel to assemble and convocate themselves together in the Guild Hall or Tolbooth of the said Borough or in some other convenient places within the same Borough And the same Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough

or

or the greater part of them before they shall depart from thence may chuse and nominate one of themselves to be Mayor of the Borough aforesaid for one whole year then next following and from thence until the same Mayor or some other Burgeses of the Borough aforesaid shall be chosen deputed and sworn to execute that office which Burgeses after that he shall be so elected and nominated as aforesaid unto the Mayoralty of the aforesaid Borough before he shall be admitted to execute that office shall take a corporal oath before the last Mayor his predecessor the Bailiffs and other the Burgeses of that Borough for the time being or so many of them as shall be the present rightly well and faithfully to execute that office in all things relating thereunto And we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors that the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the Borough aforesaid or the greater part of them (whereof we will that the Mayor of the aforesaid Borough be one) from time to time in all future times may have and shall have power and authority yearly and every year on the aforesaid feast of St Michael the Arch Angel in the said place within the said Borough to elect and nominate four of themselves to be Bailiffs of the said Borough for one whole year next ensuing And that after they be so elected and nominated as aforesaid to the office of Bailiffs of the said Borough before they be admitted to execute the office of Bailiffs of the said Borough shall take a corporal oath before the Mayor and last Bailiffs their predecessors and the

rest of the Burgesſes of that Borough or ſo many of them as ſhall be then preſent rightly well and faithfully to execute the office of Bailiffs of the Borough aforeſaid in all things concerning that office And that after the ſaid oath ſo taken they may execute the ſaid office of Bailiffs of the ſaid Borough for one whole year next following

Power to  
elect a new  
Mayor if one  
die or be re-  
moved.

And moreover we will and by theſe preſents for us our heirs and ſucceſſors do grant to the ſaid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of the aforeſaid Borough and their ſucceſſors That if it ſhall happen that the Mayor of the ſaid Borough at any time within one year (after that he hath been elected to the office of Mayor) to die or to be removed from his office that then and ſo often it ſhall and may be lawful to the aforeſaid Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of the Borough aforeſaid for the time being or the greater part of them in convenient time after the death or remove of any ſuch like Mayor to elect and make another of themſelves to be Mayor of the Borough aforeſaid and that being ſo elected as aforeſaid to the office of Mayor of the ſaid Borough may have and exerciſe that office during the reſidue of that year taking firſt the corporal oath in form aforeſaid and ſo from time to time ſo often as the caſe ſhall ſo happen And moreover we will and by theſe preſents for us our heirs and ſucceſſors do grant to the aforeſaid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of the Borough aforeſaid and their ſucceſſors that if it ſhall happen the Bailiffs of the ſaid Borough or any of them at any time within one year after they have been elected and ſworn to the office of Bailiffs of the ſaid Borough as aforeſaid to die or  
ſhall

shall be removed from that office that then and so often it and may be lawful to and for the said Mayor and other Bailiffs of the said Borough then surviving and remaining and the Burgeffes of the same Borough for the time being or the greater part of them (whereof we will that the Mayor of the said Borough for the time being shall be one) one other or two three or four others (as the case shall require) of themselves to be Bailiff or Bailiffs of the said Borough and that he or they so elected to the office or offices of Bailiffs of the said Borough have and exercise that office during the residue of the same year their corporal oaths in form aforesaid being first taken and so as often as the case shall happen We will also and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the Borough aforesaid and their successors that from time to time there may be and shall be in the said Borough one honest and discreet man learned in the laws of England and shall be and shall be called Recorder of the said Borough and shall do and execute all and singular those things which do belong and ought to belong to the faithful doing and executing the office of Recorder within the same Borough. And also we have assigned named ordained and constituted and made and by these presents do assign name declare ordain constitute and make Christopher Perkinson of Greys Inn in the County of Middlesex Gentleman to be present Recorder of the said Borough to have and execute the said office of Recorder of the same Borough according to the tenor and effect of the

grant

grant of the said office of the new Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough to the said Christopher Perkinson before made and to be made to be executed and executed by himself or his sufficient deputy or deputies upon his oath justice and other things which do pertain or ought to pertain to the office of Recorder of the said Borough faithfully to exercise and execute and that from time to time and at all times after the death of the said Christopher Perkinson or his remove from that office the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough for the time being and their successors or the greater part of them (whereof we will that the Mayor of the said Borough for the time being be one) may elect nominate and appoint one other honest and discreet man learned in the laws of England to be Recorder of the said Borough And that he who shall be so elected and sworn to the office of Recorder of the said Borough as aforesaid after the death or remove of the said Christopher Perkinson may have enjoy and exercise that office of Recorder of the said Borough aforesaid according to the tenor and effect of the grant thereof to be made to him by the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough for the time being and so often as the case shall so happen And we will and for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors that they and their successors from henceforth for ever hereafter may have and hold and may be able to have and hold within the said Borough one Court of Pleas every Tuesday in every second week throughout the year

to be holden before the Mayor Bailiffs and Recorder of the said Borough for the time being or before any three of them (whereof we will that the Mayor of the said Borough for the time being shall be one) in the Guild Hall or Tolbooth of the said Borough and that they may hold in that court by plaints in the same court to be levied or otherwise according to the laudable and reasonable customs before used and accustomed in the said Borough All and all manner of pleas accounts suits complaints and demands as well real as personal and mixed of all personal transgressions whatsoever with force and arms and of whatsoever other transgressions done moved arising had or committed or hereafter to be done moved had or committed within the said Borough suburbs liberties and precincts thereof And of all and all manner of intrusials tentures burgages lands tenements goods chattles debts pleas upon the case deceits accompts covenants detinues of charters escripts minuments and chattles the taking and detaining of beasts and cattle and other contracts whatsoever of whatsoever cause or thing arising or in time to come happening to arise within the said Borough suburbs liberties and precincts thereof to whatsoever sum or value the said transgression debts accompts covenants deceits detinues or other contracts they shall amount And that such like pleas plaints quarrels suits and accompts may be there heard and determined before the said Mayor Bailiffs and Recorder of the said Borough for the time being or any three of them (whereof we will that the Mayor of the said Borough for the time being shall be one) by such and  
such

such like proceedings ways and means according to the laws and customs of our kingdom of England or according to the ancient reasonable and laudable customs of the said Borough heretofore used and allowed in the said Borough and in as large manner and form as in any court of pleas in any city borough or town corporate within this our kingdom of England or in our said Borough of Berwick upon Tweed heretofore hath been used or accustomed or may or ought to be done

That they  
may have  
the recog-  
nizance of  
all Pleas.

AND FURTHER we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors That they and their successors from time to time in all ensuing times may have and may be of force to have the cognizance of all and all manner of pleas quarrels plaints accompts and demands whatsoever as well real as personal and mixed in what courts soever of us our heirs and successors moved and begun or to be moved and begun of whatsoever things causes and matters happening arising or growing within the said Borough suburbs liberties and precincts thereof as they have been anciently accustomed within the said Borough

That the  
Mayor may  
be Escheator  
in the said  
Borough.

AND FURTHER we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors that the Mayor of the said Borough for the time being may be and shall be from henceforth for ever hereafter  
eschear

escheats and escheator to us our heirs and successors within the said Borough the liberties and precincts thereof as before hath been used in the said Borough And that he and his successors shall do and execute for ever all things which do belong to the office of escheators within the said Borough suburbs liberties and precincts thereof to be done his corporal oath being first taken for the faithful executing of the said office of escheator of the said Borough so that no escheator or other minister of us our heirs or successors enter or interpose himself into the said Borough liberties or precincts thereof to do or execute any thing in the said Borough which doth belong unto the said office of escheator unless it be in default of the Mayor for the time being

AND ALSO we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors that from henceforth for ever hereafter there may be and shall be in the said Borough one honest fit man who shall be and shall be called the Coroner of the said Borough to serve the office of Coroner in the said Borough suburbs liberties and precincts thereof and to do and execute every thing there which doth belong to the office of Coroner from time to time which said Coroner shall be appointed nominated and elected by the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses or the greater part of them (whereof we will that the Mayor of the said Borough for the time being shall be one) And that the said Coroner so to be elected and nominated

That they may have power to chuse a Coroner.



nominated as aforesaid faithfully to execute his office aforesaid in due manner may and shall be sworn before the Mayor Bailiffs and Recorder of the said Borough or the greater part of them for the time being (whereof we will that the Mayor of the said Borough for the time being shall be one) and that after such oath so performed he ought and may have power to execute and exercise that office during the pleasure of the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the same Borough or the greater part of them (whereof we will that the Mayor of the said Borough for the time being shall be one

That they  
may have  
four Ser-  
jeants at  
Mace.

AND FURTHER we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the said Borough and their successors that from henceforth for ever hereafter there may be and shall be in that Borough officers not exceeding the number of four who shall be and shall be called Serjeants at Mace to serve in the court of the said Borough for proclamations arresting and executing of process precepts and other businesses belonging to the office of Serjeants at Mace in the said Borough limits precincts and bounds thereof from time to time to execute and perform which Serjeants at Mace shall be appointed nominated and elected by the said Mayor and the Bailiffs of the said Borough or the greater part of them (whereof we will that the Mayor of the said Borough for the time being shall be one) and they shall be attendant from time to time upon the Mayor and Bailiffs of the said Borough for the time being.

being And the Serjeants at Mace to be elected and nominated as aforefaid for the faithful executing and exercising their offices aforefaid in due manner may and shall be sworn before the Mayor Bailiffs and Recorder of the faid Borough or the greater part of them (whereof the Mayor of the faid Borough for the time being to be one)

AND FURTHER we will by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the faid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the faid Borough and their successors that they and their successors from henceforth for ever hereafter may have within the faid Borough a Merchant Guild with house and all other liberties privileges and free customs belonging to that Guild in as ample manner and form as before they have had accustomed or ought to have so that none who is not of that Guild may make any merchandize in the faid Borough liberties or precincts thereof but at the will and pleasure of the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the faid Borough

Power to have a Merchant Guild.

AND ALSO we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the faid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the faid Borough and their successors That what merchant soever shall come into the faid Borough with their merchandize of what place soever they shall be whether strangers or others who shall be of our peace or by our licence shall come into our land may come stay and depart in our peace doing the right customs of the same Borough

That any merchant may come in with his merchandize.

That the  
Burgesses  
may not be  
questioned  
in their de-  
claration.

AND that the said Burgesses or merchants may not be questioned for mistelling in their declarations (that is to say) if they do not declare altogether so well

That no  
merchant  
go to meet  
any mer-  
chandize.

AND that no merchant may go to meet merchants coming by land or water with their merchandizes and victuals towards the said Borough to buy or again to sell until they be come to the said Borough and there have set to sale their merchandize upon forfeit of the things so bought and pain of imprisonment from whence without severe

That no  
strange mer-  
chant may  
use any trad  
in the Bo-  
rough.

punishment he may not depart And that no strange merchant who is not of the said Merchant Guild and of the liberty of the said Borough may make any contract or merchandize within the said Borough suburbs liberties or precincts thereof to any other strange merchant nor such like strange merchant may make such merchandize with any other strange merchant within the said Borough upon forfeiture of the said merchandize

No strange  
merchant to  
sell any thing  
but in gross.  
Power to  
examine if  
any Burgess  
colour any  
foreign  
goods.

AND that no merchant which is a stranger and not of the Merchant Guild afore said may sell any merchandize in the said Borough but in gross We have granted also and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgesses of the said Borough and their successors that they yearly from time to time the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgesses of the said Borough and their successors may and may have power to enquire and make search within the said Borough suburbs liberties and precincts thereof if any Burgess of the liberty of

of the said Borough in his own proper name or in the name of any other Burgefs of the said Borough and as their proper goods and merchandize or as the goods and merchandize of any other Burgefs of the said Borough do sell or fet to sale within the said Borough any goods chattles or merchandize or the wares and merchandize of them who are not Burgeffes of that Borough nor of the liberties of the same contrary to their oath in that behalf taken

And that if any Burgefs of the said Borough shall be found guilty thereof and convicted according to the customs of the Guild of the said Borough that said Burgeffes so offending shall utterly lose his liberty in the said Borough and therein shall be disfranchized for ever

Burgeffes colouring strangers goods and thereof convicted to be disfranchised.

And that no strange merchant may sell or buy any wares or merchandizes which ought to be weighted or balanced but by our beam or weight upon forfeiture of the said wares And also we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the said Borough and their successors that the customers weighters and other officers whatsoever who shall happen hereafter to be assigned in the said Borough by us or by our heirs or successors shall from henceforth continually be resident and stay in the said Borough upon their offices so that by their absence or default merchants be not deferred or hindred about the delivery of their merchandizes And that no burgefs of the said Borough be detained or restrained for any debt or pledge unless to be debtor or pledge Furthermore we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the said Borough and

Burgeffes not to be put upon juries, &c without the said Borough.

their

their successors that the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough for the time being be not put in assize juries attainments or other recognizances by reason of any intrusals tenures or against their wills without the said Borough and that the said Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors be not constrained or compelled by us our heirs or successors to go or be sent to war without the said Borough and suburbs liberties and precincts thereof but by the special commandment of us our heirs and successors as before in the said Borough hath been lawfully used and accustomed And that no man may take lodging within the said Borough by force or by livery of our Mayor

To have the  
return of all  
writs, &c.

our heirs and successors we have granted moreover and by these presents for us our heirs and successors of our special grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors that they may have the return of all our writs precepts and process of us our heirs and successors of whatsoever courts of us our heirs or successors coming and arising within the said Borough and the executions of them so that no Sheriff minister or Bailiff for us our heirs or successors shall enter into the said Borough suburbs liberties or precincts thereof to do any office there for any belonging to the said Borough but in default of the Mayor and Bailiffs of the said Borough

No Burgeses  
or custom-  
house of-  
ficer com-

AND FURTHER of our special grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion we have given and granted

and

and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do give and grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgesſes of the said Borough and their ſucceſſors that the ſaid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſes of the ſaid Borough or any of them or the cuſtom-houſe weighters or officers of us &c within the ſaid Borough for the time being or any of them ſhall not be employed nor ſhall not be compelled to answer for any intruſials tenures or tranſgreſſions debts contracts accounts or any other cauſes or things within the ſaid Borough ſuburbs liberties limits and precincts thereof done or to be done elſewhere than within the ſaid Borough before the Mayor and Bailiffs of the ſaid Borough and their ſucceſſors or before the Juſtices of us our heirs and ſucceſſors aſſigned unto it within the ſaid Borough and not elſewhere And alſo we will and for us our heirs and ſucceſſors by theſe preſents do grant to the ſaid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſes of the ſaid Borough and their ſucceſſors that the ſaid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſes of the ſaid Borough and their ſucceſſors through our whole realm and power ſhall be quit and exoner'd forever of toll pontage paſſage marage pannage carnage laſtage canage picage ramage vinage and of all other ſale achate rechate through our whole land and power with lock and ſack and thole and theam ward and ward-penny and all other cuſtoms to be performed of their own proper goods and merchandizes We have granted alſo to the ſaid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſes of the ſaid Borough and their ſucceſſors by theſe preſents quittance of murder within the ſaid Borough ſuburbs liberties and precincts thereof And further we will

pellable to answer for intruſials or tenures done in the town, &c.

That they ſhall be quit of toll, &c. through the whole realm.

Quittances of murder.

and

Free from  
all imposi-  
tions, but-  
leridge, and  
prisage of  
wines.

That they  
may trans-  
port corn,  
&c.

and do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgesies of the said Borough and their successors that the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgesies of the said Borough and their successors shall be free quit discharged and exonerated from all payments of subsidies taxes impositions tenths fifteenths and exactions whatsoever due or granted or hereafter to be granted to us our heirs and successors as before in the said Borough hath been used and accustomed And also from prisage of wines butleridge and prisage of wines for any wines carried unloaden or put to land or hereafter to be brought unloaden or put on land by the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgesies of the said Borough or any of them within the said port of the borough aforesaid or the members and creeks of the said port as before hath been used and accustomed And that the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgesies of the said Borough and their successors and every of them from henceforth for ever hereafter at their pleasures may transport and convey over hides skins and all other things and merchandise whatsoever from the port of the said Borough or from the members or creeks of the said port into whatsoever place or places port or ports they will with the same liberties priviledges and immunities and in as ample and beneficial manner and form as before time hath been used and accustomed in the said Borough and as by divers laws statutes and ordinances of our kingdom of England before published and provided hath been decreed and ordained And further of our more abundant grace and for the bettering of the said Borough we will and for us our heirs and successors by these presents do  
grant

grant that the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgesſes of the said Borough and their ſucceſſors and every of them may at their pleaſure transport and convey corn and grain of every kind and quality being their proper goods and chattels from the port of the ſaid Borough and from any members and creeks of the ſaid port whereſoever they will according to the form and effect of certain ſtatutes in ſuch caſes provided and made without any other impoſition or exaction thereupon before impoſed or hereafter to be impoſed of us our heirs or ſucceſſors otherwiſe than in thoſe ſtatutes or any of them is ſpecified or contained.

AND FURTHER of our more abundant ſpecial grace and of our certain knowledge and meer motion we have given and granted and by theſe preſents for us our heirs and ſucceſſors do give and grant full free and lawful power faculty and authority to the ſaid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Borough and their ſucceſſors that they and their ſucceſſors from time to time may ſhip burthen and load all and all manner of coals carried by ſea or Engliſh ſea coals and all other coals in Engliſh called ſtone coals and pit coals or by other name or names ſoever the ſame are called or named being digged or taken out of the earth into any ſhip craier or veſſel or into any ſhips veſſels or craier in the port of the ſaid Borough of Berwick or in any creeks or places belonging or appertaining to the ſaid port And that they may have power freely and without controul to convey and transport the ſaid coals ſo ſhipped burthened and loaded at their will and pleaſure into any port creek



creck or place within this our kingdom of England or other our dominions or into any parts beyond the seas without this our kingdom of England without any imposition taxes sum or sums of money therefore to be paid any way to us our heirs and successors besides the ancient customs fines of money and other duties to us our heirs and predecessors antiently due and payable for such like kind of calls any statutes acts ordinances or precepts in any other thing cause or matter whatsoever in any thing notwithstanding

Custody of  
orphans ap-  
pointed.

AND moreover we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the said Borough and their successors that if any Burgeff of the said Borough have any orphans begotten in lawful matrimony and that the said Burgeffs happen to die the said orphans with their chattels lands and tenements and possessions by the Mayor and Bailiffs of the said Borough shall be put into custody of some faithful burgeffs of the said Borough next of kin to the said orphan to whom the inheritance of the said orphan cannot descend who shall give sufficient security that he shall keep and defend the said orphans their lands tenements without sale waste or spoil and fully answer and restore all issues of the lands tenements and houses of those orphans in the time of their custody arising (the reasonable costs and charges for the time of their custody being deducted) to the orphans when they shall come to lawful years by the sight and consideration of the Mayor Bailiffs

and

and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Borough together with the ſurpluſage of his expences We will alſo and by theſe preſents for us our heirs and ſucceſſors do grant to the ſaid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Borough and their ſucceſſors that the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Borough may have full power every year to ſurvey that the ſaid cuſtody be well and faithfully done to the profit of the ſaid orphans

AND we will and by theſe preſents for us our heirs and ſucceſſors do grant to the ſaid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Borough and their ſucceſſors that all Burgeſſes of the ſaid Borough deſiring to enjoy the liberties immunities and free cuſtoms of the ſaid Borough be ſtaying inhabiting and reſident within the ſaid Borough and be at Guild and ſoot and lot and be partakers of all ceſſments and charges with the reſt of the Burgeſſes of the ſaid Borough as often as it ſhall happen that the ſaid Borough ſhall be taxed for the good ſtate and maintainance of that Borough and the liberties thereof according to their oaths in this behalf made when they were admitted to the ſaid liberty of the ſaid Borough and who ſhall reſuſe to do ſo ſhall wholly loſe their liberty in the ſaid Borough ſuburbs liberties limits and precincts thereof And alſo that all other inhabitants not being Burgeſſes nor of the liberty of the ſaid Borough and the Stallingers of the Borough aforeſaid although they be not of the liberty of the ſaid Borough ſhall be partakes in all ceſſments and charges in the

Thoſe that are free to be reſident in the Town.

Be at Guild and pay ſoot and lot, &c.

faid Borough reasonably made or to be made for the state and maintenance of the faid Borough

That all inhabitants that are not free shall be reasonably assessed for the good of the Borough.

And that the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the faid Borough and their successors or the greater part of them (whereof we will that the Mayor of the faid Borough for the time being to be one) for the necessity commodity and publick good of the faid Borough amongst themselves with their common assent of the goods and chattels of the Burgeses of the faid Borough and of whomsoever inhabiting within the faid Borough as well of the rents as of other things of the Burgeses and inhabitants within the faid Borough suburbs liberties and precincts thereof as shall best seem to them shall reasonably tax and may impose taxes and tallages and taxations without let or hindrance of us our heirs or successors or of our officers and ministers of us our heirs and successors whatsoever. And that all sum and sums of money from time to time coming of and by these tallages may be to the use of the chamber of the faid Borough for the necessity profit and public good of the faid Borough and not otherwise to be disbursed.

That they may keep two markets every week.

AND further we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the faid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the faid Borough and their successors that they and their successors may for ever have hold and keep within the faid Borough suburbs liberties limits and precincts thereof weekly two markets and whatsoever doth belong or ought to belong to a market every week (that is to say) one in and upon the Wednesday and the other

either in and upon the Saturday in every week for ever in the said Borough suburbs liberties limits and precincts to be holden.

AND that they may have one fair in every year in the said Borough suburbs liberties limits and precincts thereof with all things thereunto belonging to continue from the feast of the invention of the Holy Cross until the feast of the nativity of St John Baptist together with a court of pyepowders and together with all tolls customs liberties and free customs to such like markets fairs marts and courts of pyepowder belonging or appertaining together with tolls thols tallages picage fines amerciements and all other commodities profits and emoluments whatsoever of such like markets and fairs or marts and courts of pyepowder coming having arising or growing and with all other free customs and liberties to such markets fairs and marts and courts of pyepowder belonging or appertaining.

That they may have one fair in every year.

AND we have granted and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the said Borough and their successors That the Mayor of the said Borough for the time being for ever hereafter and from henceforth may be and shall be Clerk of the Market for us our heirs and successors within the said Borough suburbs liberties limits and precincts thereof And that the Mayor of the said Borough for the time being may do and execute and may have power

The Mayor to be Clerk of the Market.

power to and execute for ever all and whatsoever which there belongeth to the office of Clerk of the Market to be done and all and singular other deeds and things to be done or performed which do and belong to the doing and executing of that office within the said Borough suburbs liberties limits and precincts thereof as in former times hath been used in the said Borough so that the Clerk of the Market of our house of us our heirs and successors by no means shall come hereafter for the afflicte of bread wine and ale or the breaking of weights or measures into the same Borough suburbs liberties limits and precincts thereof but any thing which belongeth unto the office of Clerk of the Market. Moreover we grant for us our heirs and successors to the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors That the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses and their successors may have hold within the said Borough and the suburbs liberties and precincts thereof from henceforth for ever hereafter without let and view of frank-pledge of all the Burgeses inhabitants and residents within the said Borough and suburbs liberties and precincts thereof twice by the year to be holden in the Guild-hall of the said Borough at the same days and times which hath been agreeing to the laws and statutes of our kingdom of England and albin every thing that belongeth to view of frank-pledge in a simple manner and form as the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough or any of them before have holden it or have been able or ought to hold it. And we also will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant

That they  
may hold  
Court Leet  
twice by the  
year.

The Mayor  
to have the  
keeping of

to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Bo-  
rough and their successors That the Mayors of the said  
Borough and their successors for the time being may have  
the custody and government of the Gates Posterns and  
Wickets of the said Borough also the custody of the Keys  
of the said Gates

the Keys  
of the Prison  
and Gates.

AND FURTHER we will and by these presents for us our  
heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs  
and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors  
that the same Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses and their suc-  
cessors may have within the said Borough or suburbs li-  
berties limits and precincts thereof one Prison or Goal for  
the imprisoning or keeping of all and singular prisoners with-  
in the said Borough liberties suburbs liberties and precincts  
thereof attached arrested taken or apprehended or to be  
attached arrested taken or apprehended or in the prison  
or goal of the said Borough for whatsoever cause or mat-  
ter to be adjudged or committed there to stay and by the  
Mayor and Bailiffs of the said Borough for the time being  
or minister or ministers deputed or to be deputed by them  
to be safely kept as long and until they be delivered by  
lawful means so that the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burges-  
ses and their successors may do judgment of, infang theif  
and outfang theif as before in the said Borough hath been  
used and accustomed

A Prison

AND FURTHER we will and by these presents for us our  
heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs  
and

Power of  
Justices.

and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Borough and their ſucceſſors That the Mayor of the ſaid Borough for the time being and the Recorder of the ſaid Borough for the time being and ſuch Burgeſſes or Alderman of the ſaid Borough who have ſuſtained the office of Mayor of the ſaid Borough or hereafter ſhall ſuſtain it after they have executed the ſaid office of Mayoralty as long as they ſhall be Burgeſſes and Aldermen of the ſaid Borough and every one of them may and ſhall be for ever hereafter from henceforth within the ſaid Borough and within the ſuburbs liberties and precincts thereof our juſtices for us our heirs and ſucceſſors to keep and preſerve and cauſe to be kept and preſerved the peace of us our heirs and ſucceſſors within the ſaid Borough ſuburbs liberties and precincts thereof and alſo keep and cauſe to be kept all ordinances and ſtatutes for the good of our peace and for the preſervation of the ſame and for the quiet ruling and governing of our people preſb- liſhed within the ſaid Borough ſuburbs liberties and precincts thereof in all their articles according to the force form and effect of ſuch ordinances and ſtatutes and to chaſtiſe correct and puniſh all and all manner of perſons whatſoever of what eſtate degree or condition ſoever they ſhall be offending againſt the form of thoſe ordinances and ſtatutes or any of them within the ſaid Borough ſuburbs liberties and precincts thereof or have been done againſt theſe ordinances and ſtatutes and to do that all thoſe within the ſaid Borough ſuburbs liberties and precincts thereof who ſhall threaten any of our people to hurt their bodies or burn their houſes to find ſufficient ſecurity

curity before them or any of them for the peace or good behaviour towards us or our liege people. And if they shall refuse to find such security then to cause them to be safely kept in the goal or prison of the said Borough until they find such security and that the Mayor Recorder and such of the Aldermen or Burgeesses of the said Borough who have at any time borne the office of Mayor or hereafter shall bear it after that they have borne the said office of Mayor of the said Borough and as long as they shall be Burgeesses or Alderman of that Borough or any three or more of them (whereof we will that the Mayor and Recorder of the said Borough for the time being be two) may have and from henceforth for ever hereafter full power and authority from time to time to inquire hear and determine within the said Borough suburbs liberties and precincts thereof of all and all manner of felonies murders homicides robberies assaults riots routs forces entries into lands and tenements trespasses against the peace of us our heirs and successors unlawful conventicles ambidexters conspiracies contempts concealments and also of all misprisons offences misdeeds defaults negligences causes and articles who do belong or hereafter may be able to belong to the authority or power of Justices or keepers of the peace of us our heirs or successors in as ample manner and form as any Justices or keepers of the peace of us our heirs or successors in any of our counties within this our kingdom of England by the laws and statutes of the same kingdom for the offences so done and committed in the said



said county as Justices of the Peace may be and may be able to hear and determine.

That the Mayor, Recorder, and Justices, may hold a goal delivery.

AND ALSO we will and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the said Borough and their successors That the Mayor and Recorder of the said Borough for the time being and such like Burgeffes and Aldermen of the said Borough who at any time have borne or hereafter shall bear the office of Mayor of the said Borough after that they have borne the said office as long as they shall be Burgeffes and Aldermen of the said Borough or any three or more of them (whereof we will that the Mayor and Recorder of the said Borough for the time being shall be two) from time to time hereafter may be our Justices and every one of them from time to time may be Justices of us our heirs and successors from time to time to deliver the goal of the said Borough of the prisoners being therein And that the coroner for the time being shall make return from time to time of all juries inquisitions pannels attachments and indentures by him taken or hereafter to be taken before the said Mayor Recorder and the said Burgeffes or Aldermen of the said Borough for the time being or any three or more of them (whereof we will that the Mayor and Recorder of the said Borough for the time being shall be two) when and as often as they will deliver the said goal of the prisoners being in that goal and be attending them in all things touching the said goal delivery and the commandments of  
the

That the Coroner shall make return of all juries.

for the time being or any three or more of them (whereof we will that the Mayor and Recorder of the said Borough for the time being shall be two) shall execute from time to time in the same manner and form as any Sheriff of our kingdom of England have accustomed and ought to do return ~~and~~ and execute any manner of way by the laws and statutes of this our kingdom of England before the justices of goal delivery in any of our counties of the said kingdom our heirs or successors And that the said Mayor Recorder and Aldermen of the said Borough for the time being or any three or more of them (whereof we will that the Mayor and Recorder of the said Borough for the time being be two) may have and shall have and may erect from henceforth hereafter a gallows within the said Borough suburbs liberties or precincts thereof to hang and execute felons murderers and other malefactors within the said Borough adjudged to death according to the laws of England And that the said Mayor Recorder and such like Burgesses or Aldermen of the said Borough who at any time have born the office of Mayor of the said Borough or hereafter shall bear it after that they have born the said office as long as they shall be Burgesses or Aldermen of the said Borough or any three or more of them (whereof we will that the Mayor and Recorder for the time being of the said Borough shall be two) may take and arrest whatsoever felons thieves or other malefactors within the said Borough suburbs liberties and precincts thereof found or to be found by themselves or by their ministers or deputies constituted in the

Power to  
erect a Gallows.

That they  
shall have all  
fines, &c.

saïd Borough and that they may carry them to the goal within the saïd Borough there to be kept in safe custody until by due process of law they shall be delivered any other ordinance decree or custom to the contrary notwithstanding Moreover we have granted and by these presents for us our heirs and successors of our special grace certain knowledge and mere motion do grant to the saïd Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeßes of the saïd Borough and their successors That they and their successors from henceforth for ever hereafter may have enjoy and receive and may be able to have enjoy and receive to the proper use and behoof of the saïd Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeßes of the saïd Borough and their successors all and all manner of fines ransoms and amerciaments whatsoever or for whatsoever trespass or other offence or other matters and causes committed and to be committed within the saïd Borough suburbs liberties and precincts thereof And all and all manner of fines issues amerciaments forfeitures profits and perquisites of the saïd courts so to be imposed or forfeited before the saïd Mayor Recorder and Bailiffs in the court of the saïd Borough and before the saïd Mayor Recorder and the saïd Aldermen of the saïd Borough or any three or more of them as aforesaïd as justices of the peace or of our goal delivery within the saïd Borough liberties or precincts thereof for whatsoever cause or causes coming happening arising or growing as before hath been used and accustomed in the saïd Borough And also all and all manner of goods and chattles whatsoever waived deodands chattles of felons and fugitives out-lawed and to be out-lawed

Forfeitures  
of felons  
goods.

lawed waived and to be waived condemned and to be condemned adjudged and to be adjudged attainted and happening to be attainted convicted and to be convicted of fugitives and men put in exigents of all and singular tenants inhabitants and now resident in the said Borough suburbs liberties and precincts thereof from time to time arising happening and coming and that it may and shall be lawful to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the said Borough and their successors the same fines issues amerciaments forfeitures and profits from time to time to levy and collect by the proper Ministers of the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the said Borough according to the laws and customs of our kingdom of England or according to the antient customs of the said Borough And that the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the said Borough and their successors from time to time may be the better able and of power to bear and import the charges and expences of the said Borough We of our special grace and of our certain knowledge and meer motion have granted and by these presents for us our heirs and successors as much as in use lies Do give and grant special licence free and lawful faculty power and authority to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the Borough and their successors to have purchase and receive to them and their successors for ever as well of us our heirs and successors as of our subjects and leige people whatsoever or of any other whatsoever or of any other person or persons whatsoever the mannors messuages lands tenements rectories tenths rents reversions services and other possessions

or

or hereditaments whatsoever which are not holden immediately of us our heirs or successors capite nor by knights service so that the same mannors messuages lands tenements tenths rectories rents reversions and those services or other possessions or hereditaments so (as aforesaid) to be had purchased and received by the same Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough or their successors in the whole may not exceed the value of Threescore Pounds per annum The statute of lands and tenements not to be given in mortmain or any other statute act ordinance proviso or restraint to the contrary hereof before had made decreed ordained or provided or any other cause or matter whatsoever in any thing notwithstanding.

That others  
may be able  
to grant  
lands to the  
Town.

WE give also and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to whatsoever our subject of us our heirs and successors power licence and authority that they may be in and have power to give grant alien or convey to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses and their successors Mannors Messuages Lands Tenements Rents Rectories Tythes Reversions Services and other possessions and hereditaments whatsoever which are not held immediately of us our heirs or successors in capite nor by knights service so that the same mannors messuages lands tenements rectories tythes rents reversions services and other possessions and hereditaments do not exceed the clear annual value of sixty pounds per annum The statutes of lands and tenements not to be given in mortmain or any other statute act ordinance proviso or restraint there-

of

of heretofore had made decreed ordained or provided to the contrary notwithstanding And further of our more abundant special grace and of our certain knowledge and meer motion we have given and granted and by these presents for us our heirs and successors give and grant to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors all that our seigniory mannor Borough Town and sock of Berwick upon Tweed aforesaid with all and singular their rights members and appurtenances And all our houses edifices buildings stables storehouses lands tenements cottages waits grounds and sales whatsoever within the said seigniory mannor Borough Town and sock being and also those lands and fields to the said Borough adjoining commonly called the bounds and fields of Berwick and also those our lands and tenements meadows pastures feedings and hereditaments whatsoever with their appurtenances situate lying and being within the said seigniory mannor Borough Town and sock and in and within the bounds and fields of Berwick aforesaid the suburbs liberties limits and precincts of the same as the same do lie and are situate by the antient and accustomed bounds metts and limits under written (that is to say) beginning at the port of the said Borough and so proceeding and going forward toward the north by the shoar of the sea and the sea banks to a certain path or way commonly called the bound road and by the bound road westward unto the water of Whittiter and also passing over the said water of Whittiter and going and proceeding along by the said bound road into the river of Tweed

That they  
may the  
Seigniory  
part of the  
Town.

(that

(that is to say) from the deep sea to the river of Tweed  
aforesaid by the said bound road or other metts limits and  
bounds used and accustomed whereby the said lands fields  
and bounds of Berwick aforesaid are separated and divided  
from our kingdom of Scotland and going and descending  
along by the river of Tweed aforesaid eastward unto the  
said port and haven of the said Borough of Berwick and  
also all and singular our messuages milns houses orchards  
edifices buildings barns stables storehouses gardens curte-  
lages shops cellars sollars lands tenements meadows pas-  
tures feedings commons and demesne lands waists heaths  
fairs marches fruits profits waters fishing places suit sock  
rents provisions and services rent charges rents sock and  
rents and services as well of fee as customary tenants far-  
mers or fee farmers annuities knight's fees wards marriages  
eschews releases heriot's fines amerciaments courts leet and  
views of frank pledge belonging chattels waived and es-  
trained rights jurisdictions franchises privileges profits  
commodities advantages emoluments and hereditaments  
whatsoever with every of their appurtenances of whatso-  
ever kind nature or degree or by whatsoever names they  
be known or named situate lying and being coming grow-  
ing or arising within the said seigniory mannor Borough  
Town and sock or in or within any of them or within  
the suburbs liberties limits and precincts thereof or with-  
in the metts limits and bounds above written or any of  
them to the said seigniory mannor Borough Town and  
sock and other the premises last above by these presents  
given and granted appertaining or belonging or as mem-  
ber

ber part and parcel thereof or any part thereof being heretofore had known accepted occupied or reputed And also the reversion or reversions whatsoever of all and singular the said seigniory mannor Borough Town and sock and all other the premises above by these presents given and granted and every part and parcel thereof

EXCEPTING always nevertheless and out of these our Exceptions. letters patent and grant altogether reserved all that castle with all the appurtenances situate upon the walls of our said Borough of Berwick upon Tweed and all that house lately building within the said Borough and all buildings and edifices to the said castle and house lately built and to either of them belonging or appertaining or as part or parcel of the same castle house or either of them heretofore being known accepted or reputed and all that water-mills situate and being near the walls of the said Borough of Berwick upon Tweed now or in the tenure or occupation of Mary Denton widow or her assigns And lands tenements closes and other hereditaments whatsoever known or called by the several names of the Inner Castlehills inclosed and the Outer Castlehills not inclosed the New Water Haugh and Lumden's annoy Gainflaw Cock Haugh the Snake and Maudlin fields the Cunney Garth and the Marshall Meadow near Lamberton And also except and out of these presents reserved altogether all that meadow called the Horseman's Batt and all those meadows now called or known by the name of the Horseman's Meadow and all that meadow called the Yellow Gowland adjoining near or upon Latham and extending

to



to the Eastern and Western Mordington and also except and out of these our letters patent reserved all those fishings and fishing places beginning at Finch Haugh and extending in and by the river of Tweed to the deep sea and also excepted and out of these our letters patent always reserved all those lands and meadows commonly called and known by the several names of Broads Anney Bulls Anney and Ethermouth Anney within or nigh the said Borough of Berwick upon Tweed and also excepted and out of these our letters patent altogether reserved those two wind mills situate and being within the limits bounds liberties and precincts of the said Borough of Berwick upon Tweed and also excepted and out of these our letters patent always reserved all our lands tenements meadows feedings pastures liberties privileges franchises commodities emoluments and hereditaments whatsoever to our well beloved counsellor Sir George Hume knight our treasurer of our Kingdom of Scotland Chancellor of the Court of our Exchequer by our letters patent and to have hold AND ENJOY the said feignory mannor Borough Town and sock afore said and all other and singular the premises above by these presents granted with all their appurtenances (except before excepted) to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors to the only and proper use and behoof of the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors in fee for ever to hold the said feignory mannor Borough Town and sock afore said and other premises with the appurtenances of us our heirs and successors in fee and common burgage yielding yearly to the heirs and successors of and for

for the said feigniory mannor Borough Town and sock  
 aforesaid and for other the premisses above by these pre-  
 sents granted with their appurtenances Twenty Pounds of  
 lawful money of England at the receipt of our Exchequer  
 at Westminster our heirs successors or to the hands of the  
 Bailiffs or receiver of the premisses for the time being at  
 the feast of the annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary  
 and of St Michael the Arch Angel by equal portions year-  
 ly to be paid for ever for all other rents services exactions  
 and demands whatsoever therefore to us our heirs and  
 successors by any manner of way to be yielded paid and  
 performed And further of our more ample special grace  
 and of our certain knowledge and mere motion we will  
 and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do  
 grant the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said  
 Borough and their successors that these our letters patent  
 or the inrollment shall be in all things and through all  
 things firm strong good sufficient and effectual in law to-  
 wards and against us our heirs and successors as well in all  
 our courts as elsewhere within our Kingdom of England  
 without any confirmation toleration or licence of us our  
 heirs or successors hereafter by the said Mayor Bailiffs  
 and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors  
 to be procured or obtained notwithstanding the wrong  
 naming or ill writing not reciting of the said feigniory  
 mannor Borough Town or sock aforesaid and other the  
 premisses or any parcel thereof and notwithstanding the  
 not finding of offices or inquisitions of the premisses or of  
 any parcel thereof by which our title ought to be found

Twenty  
Pounds

before the making of these our letters patent and notwithstanding there is not full true and certain mention made of the names of tenants farmers or occupiers of the premises or any parcel thereof and notwithstanding the omission or not declaration of the annual value of the premises or any parcel thereof and notwithstanding any the defects of the certainty of computation or declaration of the true annual value of the premises or any parcel thereof or of the yearly rents reserved of and upon the premises or of and upon any parcel thereof in these our letters patent expressed and contained And notwithstanding any other defects in the not naming or wrong naming any tenant farmer or occupier of the premises or of any parcel thereof and notwithstanding the statute in parliament of King Henry VI. late King of England our predecessor made and published in the 18th year of his reign and notwithstanding the statutes of lands and tenements not to be given in mortmain and notwithstanding any other defects in not right naming the nature kind sort quantity or quality of the premises or of any parcel thereof And further of our abounding special grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion we grant and confirm for us our heirs and successors to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeses of the said Borough and their successors all and all manner of lawful liberties grants franchises immunities privileges exemptions quittances jurisdictions customs and free usages as well by land as by water as well within as without the said Borough suburbs liberties limits and precincts thereof through our whole land and power in these

these our present charters or in any other charters of our progenitors or predeceffors Kings and Queens of England expressed or not expressed And also all and singular those and such lands tenements hereditaments customs liberties privileges franchises immunities quittances exemptions and jurisdictions which the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the said Borough or any of them by what names or name soever or by what incorporation soever or pretence of any incorporation heretofore they have had used or enjoyed or ought to have hold use or enjoy to them or their successors for ever of state of inheritance by reason or pretext of any charters or letters patent or of any use prescription or custom or by any other manner right or title heretofore had used or accustomed notwithstanding that any charter aforesaid were carried away and removed from thence by Robert a Bruce King of Scotland our progenitor And notwithstanding that the said Borough of Berwick hath come into the hands of our progenitors Kings of Scotland after the said grants of our said progenitors Kings of England and although the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the said Borough or their predeceffors or Burgeffes of the said Borough or any of them whatsoever name or names or by whatsoever incorporation or pretext of any incorporation heretofore known or incorporated or not incorporated have used or enjoyed or not used or enjoyed the said liberties grants franchises immunities privileges usages and free customs and we of our special grace all and singular the things above before granted and recited for us our heirs and successors to  
the

the same Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes of the said Borough and their successors do grant and confirm and for ever strengthen by these presents wherefore we will and firmly for us our heirs and successors that the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes and their successors may have hold use and enjoy for ever all liberties authorities jurisdictions franchises and quittances aforesaid according to the tenor and effect of these our letters patent without lett or hindrance of us our heirs and successors or justices sheriffs or other our Bailiffs and Ministers whatsoever or of any other of them nilling and forbidding that the same Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes and the men of the said Borough or any of them or any of the Burgeffes of the said Borough by reason of the premisses or of any of them by us or by our heirs justices sheriffs escheators or other bailiffs or ministers of us our heirs or successors whosoever be letted molested or grieved or in any thing disturbed than willing and commanding and charging as well our Treasurer Chancellor and Barons of our Exchequer at Westminster and our justices and our heirs and successors as our Attorney and Solicitor General for the time being and every of them and all other officers and ministers whatsoever that neither they nor any of them any writ or summons of quo warrants or any other writ or writs or process whatsoever against the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeffes or men or inhabitants of the said Borough or any of them for any causes things matters of claims or usurpations or any of them by them or any of them claimed attempted used had or usurped before the day of the making of these presents

presents may prosecute or be continued or may make or cause to be prosecuted or continued And also willing that the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſſes and men of that Borough or any of them by any of the juſtices officers or miniſters aforeſaid in or for the debt uſe claim or abuſe of any liberty franchise or juriſdiction within the ſaid Borough ſuburbs and precincts thereof before the day of the making of theſe our letters patent ſhall not be moleſted nor hindered or compelled to answer unto them or any of them We will alſo &c without fine in hamper &c Witneſs myſelf at Weſtminſter the 30th day of April Anno Regni noſtri Angliae Francia et Hiberniae Secundo et Scotiae Triceſimo. Septimo.

AN

*AN ACT for Confirmation of the King's Majesty's Charter and Letters Patent granted to the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of the Borough of BERWICK upon Tweed and their Succeſſors and of the Franchizes Liberties Priviledges Jurifdictions and Cuſtoms of the ſaid Borough.*

IN ALL HUMBLENESS beſeech your moſt Excellent Maſteſty your moſt bounden and moſt faithful ſubjects the Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of your Maſteſty's Borough of Berwick upon Tweed That whereas ſince ſuch time as the ſaid Borough of Berwick firſt became Engliſh your Maſteſty's moſt noble progenitor Kings and Queens of this land have ſucceſſively by their charters and letters patent under the Great Seal of England granted and confirmed to the ſaid Borough ſundry franchizes priviledges jurifdictions liberties freedoms and immunities which together with other the rights cuſtoms and uſages to the ſaid Borough appertaining have been confirmed and ſaved to the ſaid Borough by divers acts and ſtatutes in ſundry Parliaments of this Realm and are allowed and approved by ſundry orders judgments and decrees in your Maſteſty's Courts at Weſtminſter and elſewhere within this your Highneſs's Realm of England And whereas your Maſteſty ſince the beginning of this preſent Parliament by your Highneſs and letters patent under the Great Seal of England bearing date at Weſtminſter the 30th day of April in the year of your reign of England France and Ireland the ſecond

cond and of Scotland the seven and thirtieth hath given granted and confirmed unto the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Borough of Berwick upon Tweed and their ſucceſſors for ever divers franchizes priviledges juriſdictions liberties freedoms immunities exemptions quietances rights uſages and cuſtoms And whereas alſo your Maſteſty by your Highneſſe's ſaid charter and letters patent bearing date as aforeſaid hath given and granted to the ſaid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Borough of Berwick upon Tweed and their ſucceſſors for ever all that the ſeigniory mannor borough town and ſock of Berwick upon Tweed aforeſaid with all and ſingular the rights members and appurtenances thereunto belonging And alſo all thoſe lands and fields near unto the ſaid Borough adjoining commonly called the Fields and Bounds of Berwick and alſo all thoſe meſſuages houſes edifices buildings cottages lands tenements meadows paſtures feedings waſts commons ground and ſoyl and all the hereditaments whatſoever with the appurtenances ſituate lying and being within the ſaid ſeigniory mannor borough and ſock and in and within the ſaid Fields and Bounds of Berwick aforeſaid and the ſuburbs limits liberties and precincts thereof (excepting and reſerving as in your Maſteſties ſaid charter and letters patent is excepted and reſerved) To have hold uſe and enjoy the ſaid franchizes priviledges juriſdictions liberties freedoms immunities exemptions quietances rights uſages and cuſtoms and the ſaid ſeigniory mannor borough town and ſock and the ſaid fields and bounds of Berwick aforeſaid and the ſaid meſſuages houſes edifices



edifices buildings lands tenements and other hereditaments with all their rights members and appurtenances whatsoever in your Majesties said charter and letters patent contained mentioned and expressed (except before excepted) to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeesses of the said Borough of Berwick upon Tweed and their successors for ever by and under such tenures rents reservations and services as in your Majesties said charter and letters patent are expressed as in and by your Majesty's said charter and letters patent more at large appeareth May it therefore please your Most Excellent Majesty of your abundant grace and bounty and of your Majesties especial favor and gracious disposition and inclination towards the advancement and establishment of the estates and publick good of the said Borough of Berwick That it may be ordained enacted adjudged and established by your Majesty with the assent and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled by the authority of the same And be it enacted and adjudged by the authority of the same that the said charters and letters patent so to the said Mayor Bailiffs and Burgeesses and their successors by your Majesty made and granted as aforesaid and all grants and things therein contained mentioned or expressed from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament shall stand remain continue and be and from henceforth for ever be taken reputed deemed and adjudged good sure perfect effectual and available in the law to all intents constructions and purposes against your Majesty your heirs and successors according the purport true intent and meaning of the same And that the

said

faid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgesſes of the ſaid Borough of Berwick upon Tweed and their ſucceſſors ſhall and may from thenceforth for ever after have hold uſe and enjoy the ſaid franchises priviledges juriſdictions liberties freedoms immunities exemptions quietances rights uſages and customs and alſo the ſaid ſeigniory mannor Borough Town and ſock and the ſaid fields and bounds of Berwick aforeſaid And the ſaid meſſuages houſes edifices buildings lands tenements and hereditaments and all other things whatſoever in your Maſteſty's ſaid charter and letters patent granted and contained mentioned or expreſſed with all and every of their rights members and appurtenances and every part and parcel thereof (except as in the ſaid charter and letters patent is excepted) under the tenures rents reſervations and ſervices in your Maſteſty's ſaid charter and letters patent contained mentioned and expreſſed againſt your Maſteſty your heirs and ſucceſſors according to the purport true intent and meaning of the ſame And alſo that the ſaid Mayor Bailiffs and Burgesſes of the ſaid Borough of Berwick upon Tweed and their ſucceſſors ſhall and may from thenceforth for ever after have hold uſe and enjoy all franchises liberties freedoms priviledges juriſdictions and customs which now are or at any time heretofore were to the ſaid Borough belonging or appertaining and which are granted and confirmed or meant or mentioned to be granted or confirmed in and by the ſaid charter and letters patent according to the purport true intent and meaning of the ſame ſaving to every perſon and perſons bodies politick and corporate their heirs

and successors (other than your Majesty your heirs and successors) all such estate right title account lease interest condition service rent profit charge emoluments hereditaments and other demands whatsoever as they or any of them lawfully have or hereafter lawfully may have or claim of in to or out of the said feigniory mannor borough town and sock and the said fields and bounds of Berwick aforesaid and the said messuages houses lands tenements and hereditaments and other things in your Majesties said charter and letters patent granted contained mentioned and expressed or any part thereof in as ample and beneficial manner to all intents and purposes as if this act had never been made And your said subjects shall dayly pray to God for your Majesty in all honour and prosperity and safety long to reign over us.

MATH. JOHNSON Clerk Parliament.



